

Clause 9. In cases in which the Commissioner must, under the above rules, proceed to trial, he shall immediately appoint a time and place for the attendance of the witnesses and parties; provided, however, that the date appointed for the trial shall be not more than three months subsequent to the date of the order so appointing it. The Commissioner is authorised, if he thinks fit, to call in the assistance of a jury, to consist of not less than three members, or to associate three or more assessors with himself on the trial.

Clause 10. The decision of the case rests exclusively with the Commissioner, whether he concur in the verdict of the jury or the assessors or not. If the case be one in which he is competent to pass a final order, the Commissioner shall sentence or discharge the prisoner, as the case may be; but in cases beyond the ordinary competence of a Sessions Judge, he shall pass sentence, and proceed as directed in clause 13, section 1 of these rules.

The decision of the case rests entirely with the Commissioner.

Clause 11. In all petty criminal cases (namely, misdemeanors, theft to the amount of 50 rupees, and offences for which magistrates in the regulation provinces are empowered to pass sentence of imprisonment not exceeding six months), evidence may be taken *virâ voce*, and the substance merely be recorded, either in the English or Hindee language, as the Commissioner may direct.

Clause 12. A register of all trials held before the superintendent and his subordinates shall be kept in such form as the Commissioner may direct.

A register to be kept of trials held before the superintendent and his subordinates.

Clause 13. Monthly returns of cases instituted, disposed of, and pending before the superintendent of the Terai district and his subordinates, and monthly returns of trials referred to the Commissioner, and disposed of by him, shall be made to the Government, according to forms to be prescribed by the Commissioner.

Monthly returns of business shall be submitted to Government.

Clause 14. An annual report on the administration of police and criminal justice, showing the crimes committed, the number of offenders apprehended, the aggregate number of trials held, and prisoners convicted and punished, or acquitted, and such other particulars as may be required, to show clearly the results of the administration in this department, shall be made to the Commissioner after the close of each calendar year, and will be submitted by him, with his own remarks, to the Government direct.

An annual report on the administration of criminal justice shall be made to the Government.

PERJURY AND FORGERY.

Section 3. The magisterial authorities and all officers of police are restricted from receiving or acting upon charges of perjury or subornation of perjury preferred by private parties. They are similarly forbidden to take cognizance of charges of forgery, or procuring forgery, or of fraudulently issuing forged deeds and papers, which may be preferred by parties to civil or criminal cases, in respect to deeds and papers offered in evidence in such cases. And it is hereby declared that no individual shall be liable to any prosecution of the above descriptions unless he shall be made over to the magisterial authorities by the officer presiding over the court or office in which the imputed offence may have been committed; and no such case shall be made over to the criminal authorities unless the civil case in which the alleged forged document was filed, or the alleged perjury committed, shall at the time be pending. The proceedings held in the court or office in which the offence is alleged to have been committed shall, in all such cases, be transmitted to the superintendent in his capacity of magistrate; and if, upon an inspection of the same, or after making such further inquiry as he may deem necessary, he shall be of opinion that the offence is proved, the superintendent shall commit the case for trial to the Commissioner.

The magisterial authorities not to receive or act on charges of perjury or forgery preferred by private parties.

In cases of perjury or forgery, when the offence is proved, case to be committed for trial to Commissioner.

POLICE.

Section 4. In matters of police the provisions of Regulation XX. of 1817, if they should be applicable, or the spirit of that law, should be followed by the superintendent and his subordinates.

Spirit of Regulation XX. of 1817 to be followed in matters of police.

Section 5. In regard to all matters not specially provided for in the foregoing rules, the local authorities are required to adhere to the spirit of Act XLV. of 1860 (the Penal Code), and Act XXV. of 1861 (the Code of Criminal Procedure).

The local authorities required to adhere to the spirit of the enactments specified in this section.

By Order of the Honourable the Lieutenant Governor, North Western Provinces.

Nynce Tal, 10 October 1861.

(signed) G. Couper,
Secy. to the Govt. of N. W. Provinces.

CHAP. XII.

North Western
Provinces.

APPENDIX I. TO SECTION IV.—POLICE.

RESOLUTION by the Honourable the Lieutenant Governor of the North-Western Provinces, in the Police Department (No. 767 A), dated Nynsee Tal, 2 July 1861.

READ Act V. of 1861, entitled "An Act for the Regulation of Police."

Read Act XIII. of 1861, entitled "An Act to regulate temporarily the Procedure of the Police enrolled under Act V. of 1861 (for the Regulation of Police)."

Read a notification of the Government of India, in the Home Department, No. 964, dated 14th May 1861, and published in the "Calcutta Gazette" of the 15th May, extending Act V. of 1861 to the provinces and districts within the Lieutenant Governorship of the North-Western Provinces.

Read a notification, No. 537 A, dated 28th May, by the Lieutenant Governor of the North-Western Provinces, published in the "Allahabad Government Gazette" of the 11th June, directing that the said Act V. of 1861 shall be enforced in the districts of the North-Western Provinces therein named.

1. The Honourable the Lieutenant Governor, under the authority conferred upon the Local Government by various sections of the Acts above cited, is pleased to prescribe the following rules for the due execution of the said Acts:—

Sections 5 and 6.

2. The several Deputy Inspectors General and District Superintendents of Police, in the North-Western Provinces, are hereby invested with the powers of "a magistrate," within all the districts comprising the division of the Revenue Commissioner, within which they are serving.

3. The powers thus conferred upon the above-named officers, and the powers of a magistrate throughout the General Police District, which, by section 5, are vested in the Inspector General of Police, shall be exercised only as far as may be necessary in the absence of any magistrate, for the preservation of peace, the prevention and detection of crime, or the pursuit and apprehension of offenders; or further, for the trial and adjudication of penalties, for neglect or misconduct under section 29, Act V. of 1861. Provided always, that whenever persons, not belonging to the police force, shall be amongst the parties concerned, as in the contemplated case of "unwarrantable personal violence" to any person in the custody of the police, the trial shall be held by a "magistrate."

Appointment, &c. of
Police, Section 7.

4. The appointment, promotion, dismissal and punishment of inspectors, of all police officers below the rank of inspector, and of all constables, shall rest with the Inspector General, who is hereby empowered to delegate his authority to the Deputy Inspector General or to the District Superintendent, in such manner and subject to such limitations as may, from time to time, appear to him expedient. Provided always, that the appointment, promotion, dismissal and punishment of inspectors of police shall in every case be subject to the confirmation of the Inspector General.

Certificate of office,
Section 8.

5. The certificate of appointment, to be given to police officers or constables under section 8, will be given under the seal and signature of the officer under whose authority the appointment is finally confirmed.

Police Superannua-
tion Fund, Section 11.

6. The Police Superannuation Fund shall be formed:—

1st. By deductions at the following rates from monthly pay:—

Chief and head constables, 1 anna per rupee.

Constables mounted or foot, half anna per rupee; the deduction from pay of mounted constables being from one-third of the salary.

2d. By savings from the stoppages from pay of police officers during absence from sickness or authorized leave.

3d. By the amount of fines imposed as follows:—

(a.) Fines imposed for neglect or misconduct of police officers under sections 7 and 29 of Act V. of 1861.

(b.) Fines imposed by "magistrates" on drunken persons, or on persons convicted of assault upon police officers.

4th. By proceeds of sale of useless and worn out articles of clothing or equipment, provided for the use of the police by the State.

5th. By sale proceeds of unclaimed property, placed at the disposal of Government by section 27, Act V. of 1861.

6th. By proceeds of sale of moveable property of absconded offenders, whether process has been evaded or resisted.

7. The first source calls for no remark.

8. As

8. As regards the second item, it is necessary to remark that it will be only the surplus of stoppages which will be available. It will be frequently unavoidable to employ extra policemen in the absence of persons sick or on leave; and these substitutes will be paid from stoppages. The saving, after such payment, will be credited to the Superannuation Fund.

9. With regard to the third item, the Lieutenant Governor remarks, that it will be the duty of the Inspector General to watch closely the exercise of the power to fine, and to call for such returns as may satisfy him on this point, and to direct that no fines, imposed under section 7 of Act V. of 1861, shall be credited to the Superannuation Fund, until such have received his sanction.

10. With regard to other fines, mentioned under the third clause, the Lieutenant Governor is pleased to declare that it will be the duty of all "Magistrates of Districts," and they are hereby required to keep up a separate register of all fines imposed for the offences specified under this head; and at the close of each month to send an extract from the register to the District Superintendent of Police, together with the sum of the fines realised. The District Superintendent will give his receipt for the monies so transmitted, and will credit the same in his account of the Superannuation Fund.

11. Similarly the "Magistrate of each District," at the close of each month, will pay to the District Superintendent the net amount realised during the month by the sale of unclaimed property, and of the moveable property belonging to absconded offenders; it being understood that a commission of five per cent. shall be allowed to the person employed to conduct the sale, and that no other deductions than the said five per cent. commission shall be made.

12. The District Superintendent of Police will keep up a daily account of all monies, from whatever source realised, to the credit of the Superannuation Fund, and, on the 15th of the month following that to which the account relates, will remit the monies so realised in even sums to the office of the Inspector General of Police at Allahabad, with an extract from the account for the month.

13. The Inspector General of Police will keep a general account of all sums thus received from District Superintendents, and deposit the monies transmitted in any bank, until they shall amount to the sum of 5,000 rupees, when he will invest the same in Government securities, or in the purchase of shares in a chartered bank.

14. No grants or other payments from the Superannuation Fund may be made without the sanction, previously obtained, of the Lieutenant Governor. Rules as to the period of service, and other conditions required to entitle the several members of the force to pensions or gratuities therefrom, and as to the rates of pensions, &c., will be issued hereafter.

15. As soon after the close of each calendar year as possible, an abstract account, showing the receipts, expenditure, and the nature of the vested securities, will be published in the "Gazette" for the information of the police interested therein.

16. The General Police Fund will be composed of all sums paid or realised for extra or special police, under sections 13, 14, and 15 of Act V. of 1861, and under section 41 of the same Act, of "all sums paid for the service of process by police officers, and of all rewards, forfeitures and penalties, which by law are payable to informers," and which, "when the information is laid by the police," would be payable to members of the police force. General Police Fund, Sections 16 and 41.

17. In the General Annual Budget for the North-Western Provinces it will be necessary to show the estimated receipts of the General Police Fund and the estimated expenditure therefrom. The strictest observance, therefore, of the following rules is enjoined upon Deputy Inspectors General and District Superintendents of Police, and upon "Magistrates of Districts."

18. It is expected that all cities and Mofussil towns, bazars, &c., to which Act XX. of 1856 may have been, or may hereafter be extended, or in which the system of town duties or "octroi" may have been, or may hereafter be introduced, shall defray the entire cost of the police, which has been allotted to them respectively. And it will be the duty of all "Magistrates of Districts" to provide adequately for this demand upon their Municipal Funds. Municipal and Cantonment Police.

19. It will be understood, that only so much of the Municipal Fund, realised from each such city, town or bazar, will be claimable by the "General Police Fund," as shall suffice to cover the cost of the police.

20. The surplus will, as heretofore, be at the disposal of the "Magistrate of the District," for the purposes of lighting, paving and conservancy, and every such magistrate will be entitled to reserve a sum out of these funds sufficient to meet the charges of collection.

21. "Magistrates of Districts" will be furnished by the Inspector General of Police, under these instructions, with a statement, showing the strength, grades, and total cost of the police allotted to each such city, Mofussil town or bazar, &c.; and upon receipt thereof,

thereof, it will be the duty of the "Magistrate of the District" to supply the Inspector General with a statement in the following form :—

DISTRICT.	Name of City, Town or Bazar.	Number of Houses.	Population.	Amount of Municipal Funds per annum.	How levied, whether under Act XX. of 1856, or by Octroi.	Contribution to General Police Fund.	REMARKS.

22. The Inspector General of Police, whenever, on inspection of this statement, he may find that the cost of the Police, in any city, town, or bazar, is not covered by the contribution to the General Police Fund, will call on the "Magistrate of the District" to make up his contribution to the amount required, or if the municipal collections should not admit of this, then to increase the assessment in such degree as he may find practicable, without exceeding the limitations imposed by section 11, Act XX. of 1856.

23. "Magistrates of Districts" are hereby enjoined to take measures for the timely and punctual realisation of these Municipal Funds, and to pay over to the District Superintendent the cost of the city, town, or bazar police, within 30 days after the close of the month for which pay is due.

24. The foregoing instructions, *mutatis mutandis*, will guide the Cantonment Joint Magistrates in the realisation of the bazar and other Cantonment Funds, and in respect of the payments which they are required to make to the District Superintendent of Police.

25. The strength of the permanent gaol guards, to be entertained at each gaol of these Provinces, has been determined in concert with the Inspector General of Prisons, and the Inspector General of Police has been informed thereof.

26. This guard will be hereafter furnished with the police force by the District Superintendent, to whom payment of the cost thereof will be made by the magistrate or other officer in charge of the gaol, on or before the 10th of each month, for the month preceding.

27. Officers in charge of gaols having been specially authorised to draw advances from the Treasury to meet this and other gaol charges, subject to adjustment by audited bills, will have no excuse for deferred payment, and the District Superintendent will report to the Deputy Inspector General all instances in which delay may occur.

28. The District Superintendent, before distributing pay to the police, forming the gaol guard, will make the deductions on account of contribution to the Police Superannuation Fund, and will credit the same in his accounts of that fund.

29. The District Superintendent will include, in the Pay Abstract of the police force belonging to his district, the pay of the gaol guard, the object being to keep in view the entire strength of the police force attached to each district; but before submitting the abstract for audit, he will deduct, from the total amount thereof, the sum received from the officer in charge of the gaol, on account of the permanent guard.

30. Whenever extra or special guards are required on occasions of emergency, *e. g.*, for escort of prisoners under transportation, the officer in charge of the gaol will indent for such special police party, in the form prescribed by notification No. 589 A, dated 12th June 1861, paying in cash the cost of the police thus furnished.

Guards, escorts, and special police parties.

31. The Government of India have enjoined upon the Local Government the necessity of employing police instead of military guards to watch buildings or property of the Government, whether in cantonments or elsewhere. In connexion with this order, the Military Finance Commission have laid down, in the following terms, the conditions under which police parties shall be furnished to military authorities and other heads of departments indenting for such. These conditions, it is to be noted, have been approved and endorsed by the Governor General in Council, and section 13, Act V. of 1861 provides that "private individuals" taking police parties shall pay the cost of them. In like manner, therefore, all military authorities and heads of departments will be required to pay the cost of police provided on their indents.

The conditions proposed by the Military Finance Commission are as follows :—

"That the watching of military buildings and property, whether in cantonments or in movement, in tranquil times, is not military but civil duty.

"That

CHAP. XII.
North-Western
Provinces.
* See Section 13,
Act V. of 1861, above
quoted.

“ That such civil duty ought to be performed by the civil constabulary, and that their services should be allowed by the civil authority to any military authority or head of department, in the same manner and on the same conditions as to other parties.
“ That any military authority or department, requiring extra or special guards of the above description, should pay for it at the same rates as charged to private individuals.*
“ That such military authority or department should specify to the civil authority the nature of the extra or special duty to be performed; the civil authority being held responsible for the due performance, and therefore fixing the number of men to be employed thereon.”

(Extract paragraph 26 of Letter of Military Finance Commission, No. 2339, dated the 30th August 1860.)

32. In order to secure uniformity in the submission of indents for police parties, the following notification has been issued, under date the 12th June 1861, and no police will be furnished, except in accordance with the rules therein contained :—

No. 589 A.

- The Lieutenant Governor is pleased to prescribe the following rules to be observed by all officers and others requiring special police parties for whatever purpose :—
- 1st. Requisitions for police parties shall be made in the form of indent annexed, which can be obtained from the superintendent of police of each district.
 - 2d. The officer, department, or individual requiring police aid, will in the second column detail the duty to be performed.
 - 3d. It will be the duty of the District Superintendent to furnish the police so required, and to determine the strength of the party to be provided, with reference to the nature of the duty to be performed.
 - 4th. In column three of the indent will be noted, whether the guard required is for “ permanent duty,” as guard over store-room, treasure chest, or such like, or merely “ temporary,” as for protection of stores in transit from station to station. When the requirement is only for temporary purposes, the probable time of employment will be noted.
 - 5th. On receiving the above indent, the District Superintendent will, on the reverse, enter the strength of the party to be furnished, together with the cost, including pay, authorised allowance for carriage and other charges.
 - 6th. The indent thus endorsed will be returned by the District Superintendent to the applicant, and on receipt in cash of the cost detailed, the police will be furnished.
 - 7th. The cost will be charged for the whole period of intended employment, when such employment is “ temporary,” or month by month, when “ permanent.”
 - 8th. No police parties will be furnished except after receipt of cost in cash.
 - 9th. The rules laid down by the Inspector General of Police, under section 3 of Circular, issued in December 1860, are to be observed.
 - 10th. Heads of department under this Government will immediately report for sanction the expenditure incurred by them on account of police guards or escorts.

ON REVERSE OF INDENT.		FORM OF INDENTS FOR POLICE PARTY ON SUPERINTENDENT.			
Detail of Strength and Cost of Police Party required by, for Duty shown.					
Detail of Force to be furnished.	Cost of Party.	Officer, Firm, or Individual requiring Duty.	Detail of Duty to be performed.	Duration of Employment, whether “ temporary ” or “ permanent.”	Date from which required.

CHAP. XII.

North-Western
Provinces.

33. Private firms or individuals will be provided with the police they are willing to pay for. It will, however, be the duty of the District Superintendent to see that they are not employed on other duties than those attaching to police; that the duties to be performed are not out of proportion to the strength of the party indented for; and that during such employment police discipline and regulation shall be strictly maintained.

34. Deputy Inspectors General of Police are required to see that additional men are not employed on "temporary" special duties, for the performance of which constables in reserve are available.

35. To the inspector of the reserve, entrusted with the performance of duties belonging to the interior economy and discipline of the force, will be allotted the duty of keeping a register account of all receipts and expenditure authorised by the Deputy Inspector General; but the District Superintendent will be held responsible that the accounts are faithfully kept, and that no interpolations are permitted in the register.

Processes.

36. The establishment of the Nazir of the Magistrate's Court having been abolished, and his duties having been undertaken by the police, the service of "process," in petty cases not cognizable by the police, and usually instituted by petition, will devolve on the police. But it is to be understood that the fees usually charged under the existing laws and practice for service of such processes shall continue to be levied before issue thereof, and this must be provided for in the order which the "magistrate" will, as heretofore, pass upon petition of plaintiff.

37. There will be an Inspector of Police, with a party of police attached to the court of the "magistrate of the district," and an officer of police to each "magistrate's" court. To the inspector in attendance on the court of the "magistrate of the district" every complainant will be directed to pay the regulated amount of tulubana for the service of subpoena, summons, or other process; and on the inspector certifying, by indorsement on the petition, that the money has been paid, the process will be forthwith prepared in the magistrate's office in the usual form, and handed to the said inspector for service.

Appendix, No. 3.

38. The inspector, after entering the process in the Register of Processes (Form C, appended to rules for guidance of police officers, dated 26th December 1860), will forthwith cause the process to be directed to the officer in charge of the police station nearest to the residence of the parties cited to appear.

39. The amount of the fees received by the inspector for service of processes will be paid to the District Superintendent.

At the close of the week the District Superintendent will deposit in the Treasury, under "General Police Fund," all sums received during the week, and enter the amount in his account of the "General Police Fund."

Savings of establishment.

• Appendix, No. 7.

40. The Pay Abstract, forwarded to the Civil Paymaster, will include the pay of the whole sanctioned force. The statement* attached to the Pay Abstract provides for the separate exhibition of all savings of establishment. On return of the audited Pay Abstract, pay will be distributed to the force. The amount of "savings" will be reserved by the District Superintendent, and deposited by him in the Treasury, to the credit of Government, under "General Police Fund," and will also be entered in that officer's monthly account of the fund.

General Remarks.

41. The General Police Fund is the property of Government. The fund is constituted under Act V. of 1861, and is applicable, under "section 16, to the maintenance of the force, under such orders as the local Government shall pass."

42. The Lieutenant Governor accordingly resolves that this fund shall not be applicable to any other than the following purposes, without the express sanction of the Government:

1st. To the repayment to Government of the cost of all police, whether municipal, cantonment, or ferry, or forming gaol guards, whose cost, though included in the Pay Abstracts, will be provided for by special payments on the part of the "magistrate of the district," the cantonment joint magistrate, or the officer in charge of the gaol.

2dly. To the pay of special police parties, furnished under sections 13, 14, and 15 of Act V. of 1861, to public departments or officers, or to firms or individuals, in those instances in which such parties cannot be furnished from the reserve force.

43. In regard to the first, it has been pointed out above (paragraph 40) that the Pay Abstract, to be forwarded to the Civil Paymaster, will include the pay of the whole permanent police force, that is to say, it will include the police whose pay will be met from Municipal, Cantonment, or Ferry Funds, as well as the police whose pay will be met from the funds of the State. The punctual disbursement of pay is thus secured in the way of advance from the Government Treasury on account of the former, and by audited pay bill for the latter body. In repayment of the advances referred to, the District Superintendent will pay over to the Collector, to be credited to the Government, under the head of "Police," all payments that may be received on account of Municipal, Cantonment, or Ferry Funds. He will credit such payments in his accounts of the "General Police Fund,"

Fund," and debit himself per contra with a remittance of the same amount to the Collector. The remittance will be made in cash, with a memorandum, in the following form:—

CHAP. XII.

North-Western
Provinces.

FORM.

The District Superintendent of Police, in the District of _____, remits to the Collector the sum of _____ rupees, to be credited to Government, in his "General Treasury Account," under the head of "Police," as follows, viz. :—

On account of Municipal Police of						<i>Rs.</i>	<i>a.</i>	<i>p.</i>
for the month of	-	-	-	-	-	0	0	0
On account of Cantonment Police of								
for the month of	-	-	-	-	-	0	0	0
TOTAL	-	-	-	-	<i>Rs.</i>	0	0	0

44. The Collector will give his receipt for the amount so remitted in a corresponding form.

45. Under the second heading, it will be sufficient to remark that the special police furnished, whether to public departments or to private individuals, will be charged for in full, according to the directions given in Notification No. 589 A, dated 12th June (*vide* para. 32), whether such parties be composed of men specially entertained, with the sanction of the Deputy Inspector General, under clause 16 of Rules of Inspector General of Police, dated December 1860, or whether they be drawn from the force in reserve. The District Superintendent will defray all proper or authorised charges on account of such special police parties, and bring the same into the accounts of the General Police Fund.

46. The accounts of the General Police Fund will be kept under the following Accounts of General
headings:— Police Fund.

1. Municipal.
2. Cantonment.
3. Gaol.
4. Guards, escorts, and special police parties, under sections 13, 14, and 15, Act V. of 1861.
5. Processes, and rewards and forfeitures, under section 41, Act V. of 1861.
6. Savings of establishment.

47. A daily ledger account will be kept by District Superintendents. All sums received will be entered at the time of receipt, and all sums expended at the time of paying the same. A monthly account will be despatched by each District Superintendent to the Deputy Inspector General on the first day of each month (not being a Sunday), and a quarterly account will be furnished by each Deputy Inspector General to the Inspector General on the 10th day of August, November, February, and July, for the preceding quarters, ending the last day of July, October, January, and April.

48. Half-yearly accounts will be rendered by the Inspector General of Police to the Secretary to Government, for each half-year, ending with 31st October and 30th April.

49. The monthly accounts rendered by the District Superintendent will be in a full detail, showing every receipt and every disbursement under each heading of account, and the balance in deposit at the close of the month. (*Vide* Appendix, No. 9.)

50. The quarterly account of the Deputy Inspector General will give the total of receipt and expenditure under each heading of account for each district; and the half-yearly account of the Inspector General will exhibit the same totals for each Deputy Inspector General's circle.

51. The Inspector General of Police will direct, that at the close of each month each District Superintendent shall deposit in the Government Treasury the balance standing to the credit of the General Police Fund of his district.

52. In submitting the accounts of the General Police Fund of the six months ending on the 30th April, the Inspector General will take the orders of the Government as to the disposal of the aggregate balance standing to the credit of the fund of the entire "General Police District."

53. The general duties of the police are detailed in sections 23, 25, 30, and 31 of Act V. of 1861; and the police are not to be employed in any other duty, unless expressly permitted to do so in writing by the Inspector General, as laid down in section 10 of the Act named. These powers, the Lieutenant Governor observes, are very generally described in the sections referred to; but there are one or two points on which His Honor thinks remarks may be made with advantage.

CHAP. XII.

North-Western
Provinces.Collection and com-
munication of intel-
ligence.

54. The first point that attracts attention is the injunction "to collect and communicate intelligence affecting the public peace." This is a duty which, it is believed, very few native police officers can appreciate in its whole extent, and it is one which has not formed a principal object of his attention. Still it must be obvious that a familiar acquaintance with all the events occurring within his division or his beat may frequently enable an intelligent police officer to determine the origin, to trace the progress, and put his finger upon the perpetrators of a particular crime. European officers, who are all more or less acquainted with the system of police in England, will readily recognise the truth of what has been above stated; but it is not to be doubted that, before natives can be made to appreciate fully the usefulness of general observation and to connect the results of that observation with the occurrence of particular crimes within their circle, a great deal of explanation and teaching on the part of the European officers of police will be requisite; for example, not to speak of an assembly of people in other than ordinary numbers, near wealthy towns, as indicating an evil purpose on their part, or of gipsy encampments, as likely to contain persons of bad character and predatory habits, or of other equally obvious and prominent objects of observation. It will possibly happen that a police officer on his beat may observe the occurrence of a personal quarrel between two or more parties, who separated on his interference, and were thus prevented from committing further violence. But it may happen that such a quarrel may lead, in the course of time, to a murder, attempt to murder, or other crime of violence, and the police officer having observed the personal quarrel and made himself acquainted with the parties, will be in a position to give a reasonable clue to the detection of the culprit; or, as a second illustration—

A stranger is seen in the house of, or in company with, a person of known bad character. An intelligent police officer would take note of this, would ascertain all particulars of such stranger; and should a theft occur, it is probable he will have, by such observation, obtained a clue which will lead to discovery of the offender.

55. The foregoing are intended to be only illustrations of the advantages to be derived from the observation of police officers, and it is to be understood that this observation may, and should, be carried on by the officer of police on whatever duties he may happen to be engaged away from the police station. If charged with service of process, he can still, as he passes on, take note of everything that comes within his view or hearing. Even if absent on leave, he is still, under section 22 of Act V. of 1861, considered to be on duty, and carries with him the powers of a police officer throughout the whole of the "General Police District," and must, therefore, be taught not to relax this important duty of "collecting and communicating intelligence affecting the public peace" under any circumstances.

Prevention of crime,
&c.

56. The next point that attracts attention is the injunction to "prevent the commission of offences and public nuisances." This is a point to which the Lieutenant Governor believes the native police officers, under the old system, have never given sufficient consideration, and this partly because the observation insisted on in the preceding paragraph has never been practised. From unacquaintance with the general occurrences and state of feeling between different parties residing within their beat, and from the fact that a police officer has hitherto seldom left his post or station, except when called upon to inquire into a crime already committed, it has been out of his power to anticipate the commission of crime in any particular quarter, or consequently to take steps for its prevention.

57. The object of the Lieutenant Governor is, that the police should not restrict themselves to watching large assemblages of people, whether on occasion of a fair, or of a religious ceremony, or marriage procession, which are usually notorious; but that they should extend their vigilance and their observation to smaller every-day occurrences, and note particularly, and at the time, any such as may seem likely to result in a breach of the peace, or other offence within their primary cognizance. The prevention of public nuisances will be more particularly treated of in connexion with the Lieutenant Governor's remarks on sections 30, 31, 32 and 34 of Act V. of 1861.

58. The duty of police officers in the prevention of crime will be greatly facilitated by the power which is conferred upon them by sections 28, 29 and 30 of Act XIII. of 1861. The terms of section 28 make the exercise of this power permissive; but the Lieutenant Governor would remark that no police officer should hesitate to take upon himself the responsibility of acting with promptitude under these sections, whenever he may see reasonable cause to justify him in making an arrest which is warranted by law.

59. The Inspector General of Police will give his careful attention to the last clause of section 23 of Act V. of 1861, regarding the inspection of gaming shops, drinking houses, &c., to which bad characters are in the habit of resorting, and will issue such instructions on this point as he may think proper.

60. Sections 30 and 31 of Act V. of 1861 give a substantial legality to Acts which the magistrate and police officer, it is true, have hitherto performed under the obligation to preserve the peace and maintain the public safety, but which they have not been authorised to enforce by specific penalties.

61. This

297

61. This power, it appears to the Lieutenant Governor, may be exercised with very great advantage to the public comfort and the public safety, and his Honor would direct the especial attention of all police officers and magistrates to these sections.

CHAP. XII.
—
North-Western
Provinces.

62. It may be well left to the police officers, under the direction of the "Magistrate of the District," to provide for the peaceful conduct of all assemblies and processions, especially on occasions when a breach of the peace may, for any reason, be apprehended; but it seems necessary to call attention to the minor duties which are laid upon the police by section 31, and which, however unimportant they may appear, must not be overlooked. The assembly or stoppage of crowds on the public thoroughfares, the occurrence of disorderly conduct on such thoroughfares, and the encroachment upon such streets or thoroughfares, are hardly less public nuisances than those which are so specifically designated in section 34 of the Act, and it will be the duty of every police officer, under the control which is reserved by section 33 to the "Magistrate of the District," to give himself to their prevention and to their correction wherever observed.

63. Adverting to section 24 on the subject of public nuisances, and to the duty which is laid by section 23 upon every police officer to prevent them, the Lieutenant Governor has to point out that every police officer is empowered by the law to take into custody, without warrant, any person who may commit within his view any such public nuisance, provided that the above section shall have been extended to the town or other locality in which such offence may have been committed. It is certain that the prompt and judicious exercise of this authority will deter the people generally from the commission of such acts.

64. The provisions of section 34, Act V. of 1861, shall be extended to the following cities, towns and thoroughfares, and his Honor the Lieutenant Governor requires that the magistrates of the several districts, within which these several towns, &c., are situated, shall give local notice by proclamation of this extension to the provisions of the law :—

Provisions of
Section 34 extended
to certain towns, &c.

Name of District.	Name of Town or Thoroughfare.	Name of District.	Name of Town or Thoroughfare.
Scharunpore - -	Scharunpore. Roorkee. Deobund. Chilkanah.	Futtehghur - -	Futtehghur Station, Town and Cantonment. Furruckabad City. Goorsahaegunj. Chubra Mow. Jelalabad. Merun-ke-Seraee, including Kunouj.
Mozuffernuggur -	Mozuffernuggur. Khutowlee. Shamlee. Poor.	Meerut - - -	Ghazeeabad. Haupur. Sirdhanah. Bhagput. Ghurmuttesur.
Dehra - - -	Mussorie. Dehra. Rajpore.	Muttra - - -	Muttra. Bindrabun. Govurdhun. Sydabad.
Boolundshuhur -	Boolundshuhur. Khoodja. Secunderabad. Anoopshuhur.	Agra - - -	Agra City, Cantonment and Bazars and Suburbs attached thereto. Futchehpore Sikree. Khundowlee. Ferozabad. Itmadpore.
Allyghur - - -	Allyghur Station and Fort. Coel, city. Hatrass. Secundra Rao. Somna. Sasnee.	Etawah - - -	Etawah. Juswuntnuggur. Mynpoorie. Ghiroor. Shekoabad.
Meerut - - -	Meerut, city, Cantonment and Bazars attached thereto.	Mynpoorie - -	Bhowgaon. Bewur. Kerowlee. Nubeegunge. Kurhul.
Etah - - -	Etah. Khasgunj. Soron. Putteealee. Allygunj.		

CHAP. XII.
North-Western
Provinces.

Name of District.	Name of Town or Thoroughfare.	Name of District.	Name of Town or Thoroughfare.
Bijnore - - -	Bijnore. Nugeena. Nujeebabad.	Bareilly - - -	Bareilly City, Cantonment and Bazars attached thereto. Pillibheet.
Moradabad - - -	Moradabad. Umroha. Chundowsee. Sumbhul. Kasheepore.	Mirzapore - - -	Mirzapore. Chunar. Bindachul. Gopeegunge.
Budaon - - -	Budaon. Bilsee. Oojhamee.	Benares - - -	Benares City and Suburbs, Secrole, Cantonments and Bazars. Rajghat. Sigree. Ramnuggur.
Shahjehanpore - - -	Shahjehanpore. Jelalabad.	Jounpore - - -	Jounpore. Muchleeshuhur. Shahgunj.
Cawnpore - - -	Cawnpore Cantonment, Station and Bazars. Jajmow. Sheorajpore. Bilhour.	Azimghur - - -	Azimghur. Mhow. Burhul. Deoree Ghat.
Futtehpore - - -	Futtehpore. Korah Jehanabad.	Ghazeepore - - -	Ghazeepore. Koruntadhee.
Banda - - -	Banda. Tirohan and Kirwee.	Goruckpore - - -	Goruckpore.
Allahabad - - -	Allahabad City, including Kydgunj, Daragunj and Kutra, Colonelgunj. Allahabad Cantonment, Station and Bazars attached thereto. Phoolpore.	Kumaon - - -	Nynsee Tal. Almorah.

All Railway Stations opened for traffic and all encamping grounds.

Rewards, penalties,
&c., Section 41.

65. Section 41, Act V. of 1861, seems to call for some explanation. By the term "rewards" are not intended rewards specially authorised by the Government or its officers for the apprehension of absconded offenders, escaped convicts, or for any special service. These will be payable to the parties performing such service. But they are the "rewards and forfeitures" contemplated by Regulation VII. of 1824, for information of infraction of Abkaree laws; for infraction of the opium laws under Regulation III. of 1816, and such like. To such rewards no police officer, giving the information referred to, will be entitled, because he is a paid servant of the Government, entertained for the enforcement of all laws. The whole of such rewards and forfeitures will, however, be claimed from the department authorised to award such, and will be credited to the General Police Fund.

Diaries to be kept,
Section 44, Act V. of
1861.

66. As required by section 44, the Lieutenant Governor directs that every inspector of a division and every chief constable of a station shall keep a general diary, as laid down by the "rules for guidance of police officers," and a special diary of their proceedings, whenever engaged in any local inquiry, under section 62, Act XIII. of 1861.

67. The

x 99

67. The Lieutenant Governor directs, under section 45, Act V. of 1861, that the following periodical Returns and Statements shall be submitted, as shown below :—

CHAP. XII.

North-Western
Provinces.Returns to be sub-
mitted, Section 45,
Act V. of 1861.

No. of Appendix.	Designation of Return or Statement.	By whom to be submitted.	To whom to be submitted.	Date.
MONTHLY RETURNS :				
4	Return of Crimes, &c. - - -	District Superintendent -	Inspector General - -	5th
5	Return of District Police Force -	- - - ditto - -	- - ditto - -	2d
6	Pay Abstract - - - -	- - - ditto - -	Civil Paymaster, through Inspector General.	2d
7	Distribution of Pay - - -	- - - ditto - -	- - - ditto - -	2d
8	Contingent Bill - - -	- - - ditto - -	- - - ditto - -	6th
9	General Police Fund Account -	- - - ditto - -	Deputy Inspector General	1st
10	Superannuation Fund Account -	- - - ditto - -	Inspector General - -	17th
QUARTERLY RETURNS :				
	General Police Fund Account -	Deputy Inspector General	Inspector General - -	10th day of Aug., Nov., Feb., and July.
11	Report of Inspectors - - -	District Superintendent -	Deputy Inspector General, for transmission to In- spector General.	10th day of April, July, Oct., and Jan.
HALF-YEARLY RETURNS :				
	General Police Fund Account -	Inspector General - -	Secretary to Government, N. W. P.	25th Nov. & 25th May.
ANNUAL RETURN :				
	Superannuation Fund Account -	Inspector General - -	Secretary to Government, N. W. P.	31st Jan.
	Return of Crimes - - - -	District Superintendent -	Deputy Inspector General	20th Jan., with Annual Re- port.

The forms of the above Returns are appended to this Resolution.

68. An annual police report, showing the administration of the department throughout the "General Police District," will be submitted to Government by the Inspector General on or before the 1st of April. The materials for the annual police report will be obtained from the reports and annual police returns of the "Magistrate of the District," which will henceforth be submitted to the Inspector General of Police instead of to the Commissioner of the Division.

Annual Police
Report.

69. It will be in the discretion of the Inspector General to call for such further departmental reports as he may find necessary.

70. The change in the constitution of the police makes it necessary that certain modifications should be introduced in the Resolution of Government, dated 22d March 1855, which was circulated with circular No. 2, dated 16th April 1860.

71. Of the forms prescribed in paragraph 2 of that Resolution, Return No. 2 of "Distribution of Business," and Return No. 4 of Chowkeedaree assessment may be entirely discontinued; and as magistrates will not be at liberty to issue circular orders to the new police force, Return No. 3 will cease to be submitted by the magistrates of the districts. Return No. 1, being the "Triennial Comparative Statement," will accompany the report in the usual form.

72. Paragraphs 4, 5, 7, and 8 of the Resolution above referred to are cancelled; and in substitution of paragraph 5, the Lieutenant Governor directs that magistrates will, with the annual police statement, draw up, for submission to Government, through the Inspector General of Police, a report showing the result of police administration during the year, with such remarks on the working of the system, its merits, or defects, as may appear called for.

73. Circular No. 745 A, dated 25th May 1854, which was republished with the circular, dated 16th April 1860, is cancelled, in so far as the police department is concerned, because under section 4, Act V. of 1861, the "Magistrate of the District" is the only officer who is vested with the general control and direction over the administration of the police.

74. The Lieutenant Governor is pleased, under the authority conveyed by section 47, Act V. of 1861, to declare that the authority hitherto exercised by "magistrates" over village watchmen for the purposes of police, shall be exercised, subject to the general control of the "Magistrate of the District," by District Superintendents of Police.

Authority of District
Superintendent of
Police over village
police, Section 47.

75. The Lieutenant Governor having in the preceding paragraphs recorded such observations and instructions relative to the provisions of Act V. of 1861 as have appeared to him to be called for, proceeds to direct attention to those parts of Act XIII. of 1861

Act XIII. of 1861.

CHAP. XII.

North-Western
Provinces.

Distinction to be
observed between
terms "magistrate"
and "magistrate of
the district."

which have the most important bearing on the police administration, or which for any reason appear to require explanation.

76. The distinction between the "Magistrate of the District" and a "magistrate" runs through the whole Act, and must always be carefully borne in mind. The "Magistrate of the District" is the chief officer charged with the executive administration of a district. A "magistrate" includes all persons who exercise any of the powers of a magistrate; *e. g.* an assistant magistrate or a tehsildar, who is invested with magisterial powers, is, under these Acts, a "magistrate;" for instance, under section 3 of the Act, "a warrant issued by a magistrate" will ordinarily be executed within the jurisdiction of the "Magistrate of the District" in which it has issued. In other words, a warrant issued by a tehsildar and deputy magistrate in pergunnah B. is good, and will be ordinarily executed in any other pergunnah within the jurisdiction of C., the "Magistrate of the District," and may be executed beyond, is specially ordered, or under the circumstances and provisions of section 4, Act XIII. of 1861.

Warrant of arrest
and search, and sum-
mons.

77. As provided by sections 2, 16 and 20 of the Act, every warrant of arrest, every summons, and every search warrant must be addressed either to the District Superintendent or the head officer of the police in attendance in the court of the "magistrate" issuing the warrant. If the officer, to whom the warrant, summons or search warrants may be addressed, should be unable to serve it himself, he may delegate the duty to any other police officer, but he must, in every such case, endorse the process to such other officer, the purpose of the law being that the name of the individual police officer, executing any such process, shall be apparent on the order itself.

78. In executing a warrant, every police officer must scrupulously observe the directions contained in sections 5 and 6 of the Act. These may appear of trivial importance, but in point of fact an arrest may become illegal by reason of their neglect, and inconvenience may arise.

79. In serving a summons, under the circumstances contemplated in section 18, a difficulty may arise, if the police officer, charged with the duty, should be illiterate. In any such case the serving officer must carry the summons to the nearest police station, and having obtained a copy, duly attested by the officer in charge of the station, he will proceed to serve the process according to the directions of the section cited.

80. The Lieutenant Governor is pleased to direct that, whenever a house or place is to be searched, either on the warrant of a magistrate under section 19, or by an officer in charge of a police station in person, under section 50, or upon the requisition of any officer in charge of any other police station under section 51, such search shall be made between the hours of sunrise and sunset, unless there be special reasons demanding immediate search, even during the hours of night. Whenever any such exception must be made to the rule, the reasons must be reported to the District Superintendent, for the information of the "magistrate" having jurisdiction.

81. A general search warrant, as contemplated in section 19, will be drawn up in the form No. 10, appended to Regulation XX. of 1817, copy of which, for facility of reference, is here given.

Form of Search Warrant.

"Whereas there is strong cause to suspect that plundered or stolen goods or effects are within the dwelling house or premises of [*name and caste of suspected person*], inhabitant of —; you are hereby authorised and required, with necessary and proper assistance, to enter into the said dwelling house or premises of the said —, and if any goods or effects shall be found therein which there may appear cause to suspect to have been plundered or stolen, you are required to bring the property so found, and also the person of the said — to the police station of —."

82. But it may be noted that the search warrant, referred to in sections 50 and 51, is quite distinct, in its character and its purpose, from that authorised by section 19. The object of the latter is to recover plundered or stolen property, suspected to be concealed in the house to be searched. The object of the former is to discover any particular thing, not necessarily plundered or stolen, the production of which is considered by the police officer in charge of a station essential to the conduct of an inquiry into any offence within his primary cognizance. It follows, therefore, that in search warrants, issued under section 50 or 51, the particular thing which is wanted must be specified, and the form of a warrant will therefore be as follows:—

"Whereas it is essential to the investigation of a charge of [*name of offence*] brought by — against — that [*name of particular thing wanted*] which is believed to be within the dwelling house or premises of [*name and caste of occupant or owner*] should be produced, you are hereby authorised and required to enter into the said dwelling house or premises, and if the said [*name of particular thing*] shall be found therein, you are required to bring the said [*name of particular thing*], and also the person of the owner or occupant, to the police station of —."

83. It will be noted that, under section 26, every search must be made in the presence of two or more respectable inhabitants of the place where the house searched is situate;

361

situate; and it will be proper to require such persons to attest, by their signature, the inventory of the property which may be found, lest it should become necessary to summon them to attend the magistrate's court as witnesses; and it should further be observed by all police officers, that the provisions relative to general search warrants, contained in sections 20 to 27 of the Act, are applicable to the warrants which may be issued under sections 50 and 51.

CHAP. XII.
North-Western
Provinces.

84. Under section 28 of the Act, the several cases are specified in which a police officer may arrest without warrant of a "magistrate." The second clause of this section calls for explanation.

Arrest by police
without warrant,
Section 28.

85. It will be the duty, under this section, of the police officer, when receiving complaints against any person named, to make immediate and summary oral inquiry from the person charging, and any other persons who may happen to be present; and with reference to the facts elicited by this interrogation, to judge whether the complaint is "reasonable" or not; and if "reasonable," whether there are grounds of "reasonable suspicion" against the party charged or not.

86. It will be in the exercise of a just discrimination on this and the like points, that the efficiency of a police officer will chiefly become apparent. It is obviously impossible to lay down any principles or rules by which the police officer shall be guided in forming his judgment; but it is important for him to bear in mind, that, while precipitation and hasty conclusions must be guarded against, as calculated to expose innocent persons to the unmerited degradation of arrest, a failing to exercise the powers of immediate arrest, from whatever cause arising, may favour the escape from justice of a great criminal.

87. If, in the judgment of the police officer, the complaint should not appear reasonable, or if reasonable in itself, there should be no grounds of reasonable suspicion against the person charged, the police officer will abstain from making arrest, and will proceed, under sections 46 and 47 of the Act, to report the substance of the complaint or information, for the orders of the "magistrate," in the sheet of charges refused. (Form No. 2 of Appendix.)

88. Reading section 44 in connection with section 45 of Act XIII. of 1861, and having regard to the fact, that clause 2, section 2, Regulation II. of 1832, has not been specially rescinded, the Lieutenant Governor cannot think it to be the intention of the legislature to require, by section 44, that, whenever any of the offences, specified in the schedule of the Act shall be committed, the officer in charge of the police station shall either himself proceed, or depute a subordinate officer to proceed to the spot for the purpose of a local inquiry; but that such local inquiry shall be obligatory only on those occasions, when an offence, heinous in itself, and serious by reason of the circumstances attending it, and obscure owing to want of information as to the offender, shall have been perpetrated; or when a specific demand for inquiry shall have been made by the person considering himself to have been aggrieved. If any other interpretation than this were placed upon these sections, the officers in charge of police stations would never be at rest; and in order to avert constant visits and perquisitions of the police, no complaints would be preferred, and no informations would be lodged, and the result would be a most extensive and injurious concealment of crime.

Enquiries to be made
by police, Sections
44 and 45, &c.

89. It must be observed further upon this point, that some of the offences entered in the schedule to Act XIII. of 1861, however serious they may be in themselves as regard individuals, do not, in point of fact, threaten the disturbance of the peace, or injury to the police at large, *e. g.*, "aggravated assault," "exposure of infants," or "attempt to commit suicide," none of which it seems to the Lieutenant Governor is it the part of the police force to investigate *proprio motu*. If the parties, considering themselves injured, choose to demand the interposition of the police, then both the law and considerations of expediency require that the assistance should not be withheld; but it does not appear to be the intention of the law, and it is certainly not consistent with administrative policy to compel any private person to prosecute for an offence, which, while it does not affect the public peace or the public safety, or the public morality, the aggrieved party himself is prepared to condone.

90. It appears to have been, on this principle, that clause 2, section 2, Regulation II. of 1832, was framed to inhibit inquiry by the police into cases of burglary and of theft unattended with personal violence, excepting upon a written application from the party injured, and this principle should continue to be observed.

91. The Lieutenant Governor understands then, that the intention of section 44 is that whenever a complaint or information of any of the offences, specified in the schedule appended to Act XIII. of 1861, may be "preferred" to a police officer in charge of a station, a local investigation must be made in respect of every serious offence, affecting the public peace, the public safety, or the public morality, with a view to the discovery of the offenders; but that in certain classes of cases, such as simple theft, burglary or aggravated assault, in which prosecution should be optional, the police officer, unless specially called upon, shall merely record the substance of the complaint or information in his diary, for the information of the magistrate.

92. In the first class must be understood to be included "murder," "thuggee," "dacoitee," "highway robbery," "culpable homicide," "receiving stolen property," "arson," "affray," "rioting," "counterfeiting the Government coin or stamps," "administering poisonous drugs," and attempts to commit any of the above. In the

second class will be included all other of the offences mentioned in the schedule, and it is hardly possible but that complaints of the commission of these or any of them, theft and burglary excepted, will be made against some person "by name;" and it is very probable that they will frequently be of no "serious nature;" and, therefore, in these cases it will be in the discretion of the police officer in charge of the station, under section 45, to make a local inquiry in person or by deputy, or not, as he may think fitting.

93. The Lieutenant Governor is pleased to direct that, whenever a charge is preferred before an officer in charge of a police station shall involve loss of property, a schedule of the property, said to have been lost, must be forthwith demanded and reduced into writing.

94. Instructions having been given above, as to arrests which should and should not be made, and as to the cases which should and which need not necessarily be made the subject of local investigation, it is proper to call the attention of police officers to sections 52 to 58 of Act XIII. of 1861, describing the manner in which the inquiries of the police officer should be conducted. It will be seen, that though contrary to the practice observed under the old law, no statements of evidence are to be recorded, and no confessions or admissions of guilt are to be excepted, the range of the police officer's inquiry is not limited. He may enforce the attendance of any person within the limits of his station, know, or supposed to be acquainted with the circumstances of the case under inquiry; he may examine them orally, he may take down in writing for his own use, though not for evidence, the statement of any person so examined; he may commit to writing any voluntary admission or confession of guilt made by a person accused of an offence, for his own information and guidance, and though such admission or confession, unless it be made in the immediate presence of a "magistrate," cannot be used as evidence against the person making it, it is important to note that if any fact be discovered by the police officer, in consequence of any information contained in such admission or confession of guilt, and be deposed to by the police officer, then such information may be received in evidence as laid down in section 58. For instance, A. accused of murder, voluntarily states that he committed the murder with which he is charged; but he also describes the weapon used, and the place in which, after murder was committed, it was deposited. If upon this the police officer should discover in the place pointed out, a weapon corresponding with that described by the accused, this would be a "fact" discovered in consequence of information given by the accused; and, consequently, if deposed to by the police officer, so much of the information given by the accused, as led to the discovery of the fact, would be receivable in evidence against them.

Again, B. is charged with a theft of property belonging to C., he makes a voluntary admission of guilt, which by itself would not be admissible in evidence against him. But he further describes minutely the premises and the means by which entry was made and the theft effected. The police officer, in consequence of this information, examines the premises and finds the description given of them to be quite correct. He also discovers a ladder mentioned by the accused, as the means by which entry was effected. These discoveries will, under the law, be "facts" to which the police officer will be able to depose; and consequently, so much of the information given by the accused as led to the discovery of these "facts" will be received in evidence against him.

95. The Lieutenant Governor has thought it proper to point out how far the admission or confession of guilt, made by an accused person, may be used in evidence against him; but his Honor must at the same time insist upon the strictest attention to the injunctions contained in sections 14 and 54 of the Act, that no police officer shall offer to a person arrested any inducement, whether by threats, promise, or otherwise, to make any disclosure or confession. The person under arrest need not be cautioned or warned in any way against making disclosures, but these must be left to be entirely spontaneous, and then they may be used in the manner above indicated.

96. It will have been understood that as the police officer, by section 28, is authorised to arrest, without warrant, any person against whom a reasonable suspicion of crime exists, so he must be authorised by the law to arrest any person against whom reasonable evidence of criminality may be elicited by the inquiry to be made by police officers under sections 44 and 45 of the Act.

97. The accused having been arrested, it becomes incumbent on the police officer to determine, within 24 hours from the period of arrest, whether "there are grounds for believing that the accusation is well-founded," or, in other words, whether the person arrested appears, from the information obtained within that period, to have committed the offence charged; that is, whether the "reasonable suspicion" that led to his arrest remains or has been removed. In the one case the accused must be forwarded to the "magistrate" at the close of the period stated, in the manner prescribed by section 60, whether the inquiry has been completed or not.

98. In the other case, that is to say, when the "reasonable suspicion" which led to the arrest of the accused has been removed, or sufficient evidence against him has not been obtained within 24 hours, the accused must be released on bail or on his own recognizances, pending the completion of the inquiry, and the orders of the "magistrate" on the report of the case.

99. The

99. The Lieutenant Governor assumes, that in the majority of cases contemplated by sections 44 and 45, the inquiry of the police officer will have been virtually completed before arrest of the accused party, and that in other cases in which arrest may have been made without warrant under clause 2, section 28, there will be little difficulty in bringing the inquiry to a close within 24 hours. In any case the prohibition of section 60 against the detention of an accused person in custody for a longer period than 24 hours, must be implicitly obeyed.

100. Whether parties arrested as above shall be sent into the Court of the "Magistrate" for trial under section 59, or whether they shall be released on bail, or on their own recognizances under section 61, the report of the police officer shall be drawn out in the form "Charges taken" (Appendix, No. 1, Form 1), which will exhibit all the particulars required by section 63. In the case of the former the police officer is expressly prohibited from expressing any opinion as to the guilt of the accused. In the case of the latter, the police officer will certify, on the back of the "charge sheet," the substance of the evidence obtained on the inquiry, or the absence of all evidence, and the amount of the bail or recognizance taken.

101. It only remains to the Lieutenant Governor to subjoin a few general remarks on the subject of the Acts prefixed to this Resolution.

102. The administration of the police, throughout the local jurisdiction of "the magistrate of the district," is, by section 4, Act V. of 1861, vested in the District Superintendent of Police, under the general control and direction of such magistrate. The District Superintendent is at the head of the police force employed in the district. He is responsible that the duties devolving upon them shall be properly and efficiently performed; that the discipline of the force shall be maintained; that orders of the judicial or other competent authority shall be promptly and correctly obeyed: and that the subordinate officers and constables shall be at their post. It follows that all communications between the "magistrate" and the police force must be conveyed through the District Superintendent, and that the subordinate police shall receive all instructions and orders from him, who is their immediate superior. The several reports, informations, and returns required to be made to the "magistrate," or the "magistrate of the district," under sections 40, 41, 46, 59, 60, 61, 63, and 68, will, therefore, be made by the subordinate police to their head, the District Superintendent; and all orders issued by the "magistrate" will be issued to the District Superintendent, or to the head officer of police in attendance in the court of the "magistrate."

103. It will be the duty of the District Superintendent to lay before the "magistrate of the district," or where ruled, the "magistrate" having jurisdiction, all informations, reports, or returns received from the district police, without delay and without omission.

104. The orders of the "magistrate" will be either in the shape of warrants, summons, subpoenas, or other process, or in the shape of specific instructions on special points.

105. All orders other than warrants, or other processes, will be entered in an "Order Book," to be kept for the purpose in each magistrate's court. Warrants or other processes will be entered in the Register (Form No. 3 in Appendix).

106. In communicating such orders to the district police, it is not necessary that separate orders or purwannahs should be addressed. Much unnecessary manual labour is incurred by this practice. In lieu, an extract from the "Order Book" should be sent to each chief constable or inspector, containing all orders applicable to him that have been issued during the day, in the manner shown in the following exemplar:—

Police Orders, dated

To Chief Constable of ——— Police Station.

Division A.

- A. Prisoners Gunga and Ramdeeral released on bail, reported on "Charge Sheet" No. 13, to be discharged.
- B. Inquiry to be made in complaint of aggravated assault reported in 14th entry of diary of 30th August. If proved, accused parties to be forwarded with customary "charge sheet."
- C. Reports on "charge sheet" refused. Numbers 4 and 6, dated 29th August, approved.
- D. Your refusal to arrest Sookha, charged with arson, on the ground of there being no reasonable ground of suspicion disapproved of. You are directed to enter into local inquiry, and after inquiry to act according to circumstances elicited.

107. These extracts, when received by the police officer to whom addressed, will be entered according to date of receipt in his station order book, and so soon as the orders
271—I. P P 4 received

received have been carried out, the extract will be returned, endorsed with the report of the manner of execution, in following manner :—

Order A. Prisoners discharged 2d September.

B. After inquiry, Lala Brahman transmitted on bail with "Charge Sheet No. 21."

C. Reply entered on Station Check Report.

D. Sheet of "Charge refused." No. 9 sent in, showing reasons, after full inquiry, for not proceeding to arrest, pending orders.

Dated 4th September.

Chief Constable.

108. The following books and registers will be kept at each police station :—

		Appendix.
No. I.	Register of charges taken - - - - -	Form 1.
No. II.	„ „ refused - - - - -	Form 2.
No. III A.	„ „ warrants and other processes - - - - -	Form 3.
No. XII.	„ „ crimes reported.	
No. XIII.	„ „ property stolen and recovered.	
No. XIV.	Absconded criminals and escaped offenders living, or having connexions within station circle.	
No. XV.	Register of offenders who have been released from jail on expiry of sentence, and notorious bad characters.	
No. XVI.	Register of villages forming constables' walks in circle, with names of chowkeedars.	
	Station Diary Book - - -	Blank.
	Inspection Report Book - - -	
	Station Order Book - - -	

109. The Honourable the Lieutenant Governor is pleased to direct, what whenever the trial of a person who is detained (pending the result of such trial), under custody of the police, shall for any reason be adjourned, a day shall be fixed by the magistrate for the re-hearing of the case, and it will be the duty of the District Superintendent to ensure the punctual attendance of the prisoner on the day fixed. By these means the inconvenient and unnecessary labour imposed upon the police of conveying and guarding day by day a number of prisoners to the magistrates' court, whose attendance is not required, will be avoided.

Ordered, That copies of this Resolution and Appendix be sent to—

Register, Nizamut Adawlut,
Deputy Auditor and Accountant General,
Civil Paymaster,
Commissioners of Divisions,
Magistrates of Districts,
Inspector General of Police,
Deputy Inspectors General of Police,
District Superintendents,
Assistant Inspectors General, and
Assistant District Superintendents, for information and guidance.

Ordered, That notifications to the effect of paragraphs 2 and 63 of the Resolution be issued and published in the Government Gazette.

(signed) *G. Couper,*
Secretary to Government, North-Western Provinces.

(Appendix, No. 1.)

FORM No. 1. Mofussil Police, North Western Provinces. (Para. 99.)

CHARGES taken at Police Station on the day of 186 .

Number of Charge.	Date and Hour brought to Station, and by whom.	Name, Address, and Occupation of Persons Charged.	Charge.	Persons Charging—Name, Address, and Occupation.	Witnesses—Names and Address.	Taken into Custody by whom, and at what Hour.	Property found on Person or elsewhere, and by whom.	Weapons, or Instruments found, connected with Crime.	At the Station House.		Signature of Police Officer taking the Charge.	Number of Charge.	Magistrate before whom the Charge is brought.	Charge how disposed of by Magistrate, and what Offence proved.	Remarks by Magistrate.
									Detained in Custody.	Hour admitted to Bail or Recognizance, and Amount.					

(Appendix, No. 2.)

FORM No. 2. NORTH WESTERN PROVINCES' POLICE. (Para. 86.)

REPORT of CHARGE refused at the Police Station, dated 186 .

DATE.	Hour brought to the Station.	Name and Address of Complainant.	Nature of Charge or Complaint.	Name and Address of Person Accused.	Name of Officer on Duty at Station.	Reasons why Charge was refused.	REMARKS.

(Appendix, No. 3.)

FORM No. 3. (Para. 38.)

REGISTER of WARRANTS, SUMMONS, and other PROCESSES, issued by Magistrates of Zillah Court of .

Date of Issue of Process.	Number.	Nature of Process.	Name of Person at whose Instance Issued.	Names of Persons entered in Process, and Residence.	Object of Process.	Police Station to which Forwarded, or Officer to whom Delivered.	How Executed, when, and by whom.	Why not Executed.	Amount Received for General Police Fund.	Remarks.

(Appendix, No. 4.)

FORM No. 4. (Para. 66.)

RETURN of CRIMES in the District of the Value of Property Stolen and Recovered, and the Number of Persons committed for Trial and Discharged, in the Month of 186 .

Description of Crime.	Number of Cases.	Value of Property Stolen.	Value of Property Recovered.	Number of Cases in which no ultimate Loss incurred.	Number of Persons						Value of Property not Recovered.	REMARKS.
					Concerned.	Arrested.	Brought before Magistrate.	Convicted.	Committed.	Discharged.		
		Rs. a. p.	Rs. a. p.								Rs. a. p.	

30/

CHAP. XII.
North-Western
Provinces.

(Appendix, No. 8.)

FORM No. 9.

(Para. 66.)

ABSTRACT OF CONTINGENT EXPENDITURE on Account of the Force in District during
the Month ending 186 .

Date.	Particulars of Expenditure.	Amount.	Why Purchased.
		Rs. a. p.	

Certificate of Disbursing Officer.

(Appendix, No. 9.)

FORM No. 12.

(Para. 66.)

GENERAL POLICE FUND ACCOUNT for the District for the ending
Dr. Cr.

RECEIPTS.		EXPENDITURE.	
Date.	Rs. a. p.	Date.	Rs. a. p.
Account "Municipal" - - - -		Account "Municipal" - - - -	
"Cantonment" - - - -		"Cantonment" - - - -	
"Guards, Escorts, and Special Police" - - - -		"Guards, Escorts, and Special Police" - - - -	
"Gaol" - - - -		"Gaol" - - - -	
"Processes" - - - -		"Processes" - - - -	
"Savings of Establishment" -		"Savings of Establishment" -	
TOTAL - - - Rs.		TOTAL - - -	
		Balance in hand - - -	
		TOTAL - - - Rs.	

(Appendix, No. 10.)

FORM No. 13.

(Para. 66.)

POLICE SUPERANNUATION FUND ACCOUNT for the District, for the Month
of 186 .

RECEIPTS.		EXPENDITURE.	
Date.	Amount.	Date of Payment.	Amount.
	Rs. s. d.		Rs. a. p.
By Deductions from pay as per State- ment, Form No. 8 - - - -		Nature of Payment and number and date of Order of Government - - - -	
Fines imposed and realised by ma- gistrates, as per Fine Statement -		Balance in favour of fund - - - -	
Sale of useless and condemned -		Particulars of Balance:	
Sale, proceeds of, unclaimed - -		Remitted by transfer receipt, No. , dated	
Sale, proceeds of moveable property of absconded offenders - - - -		, to Inspector General - - - -	
		In hands of District Superintendent -	
TOTAL - - - Rs.		TOTAL - - - Rs.	

CHAP. XII.

North-Western
Provinces.

(Appendix, No. 11.)

FORM No. 18.

(Para. 66.)

QUARTERLY REPORT on the Police Inspectors in the District of
Quarter ending

for the

Number.	Class.	Date of Appointment.	Qualifications as regards Zeal, Smartness, Knowledge of Duty, and General Progress.	General Character and Conduct, with Instances of good Service and Conduct or otherwise during Quarter.	REMARKS.

(Appendix, No. 12.)

(Para. 107.)

REGISTER of CRIMES reported at the Police Station,
Christian Æra.

during Year 186 ,

Number.	Date of Occurrence.	Name of Village, or Place of Occurrence.	Crime Reported.	Name of Prosecutor, or Injured Party.	Number of Persons concerned or supposed to be Implicated.	Number Arrested.	Name of Police Constable or Village Chowkeedar on Duty to prevent Crime.	REMARKS.

(Appendix, No. 13.)

(Para. 107.)

REGISTER of PROPERTY Plundered and Recovered,
Christian Æra.

during Year 186 ,

Number in Annual Register of Crimes Reported for Year.	Description and Value of Property Plundered.	Description and Value of Property Recovered.	Date of Recovery.	REMARKS.

(Appendix, No. 14.)

(Para. 107.)

REGISTER of absconded Offenders and escaped Prisoners whose Apprehension is required
from the Police of the Police Station.

Number and Date of Warrant or Order for Ap- prehension.	Name, Caste, and Parentage of Offender.	Village or Villages in which Resident at time of, or previous to, Escape.	Supposed Age.	Personal Description.	Crime with which Charged, or of which Convicted.	Reward Offered.	Reports of Officer in charge of Station, recording measures from time to time taken, or clues obtained to Hiding Place of Offender.	Date of Apprehension, Surrender, or ascertained Death.

(Appendix, No. 15.)

(Para. 107.)

REGISTER of notorious bad Characters and of Persons of bad Character released from
Gaol on expiry of Sentence.

Name, Parentage, and Caste of Individual.	Residence.	Ostensible Means of Livelihood.	Previous Convictions, and Grounds on which obnoxious to Suspicion.	Dates of Release from Gaol.	Date of Entry of Name.	Dates and Grounds of subsequent Arrest by Police, and Record of subsequent Convictions.	REMARKS.

(Appendix, No. 16.)

(Para. 107.)

ALPHABETICAL LIST of Villages, and Register of Village Watchmen appertaining to
Police Station of .

Name of Village.	Distance and Direction from Police Station.	Out-post to which Attached, or Number of Walk to which belonging.	Names of Malgozars or Managers.	Names of Chowkeedars, or Watchmen attached to the Village.	Estimated Number of Houses.	REMARKS.

CHAP. XII.

North-Western
Provinces.

RESOLUTION by the Honourable the Lieutenant Governor, North Western Provinces, in the Police Department (No. 1306 A.); dated Camp Keylgaon, in the Lullutpore District, 31 December 1861.

READ again the Resolution in this Department (No. 767 A.), dated the 2d July 1861.

Read Act XXV. of 1861.

As Act XIII. of 1861 will cease to have effect from and after the 1st January 1862, and as in lieu thereof chapters IV. to IX. inclusive of Act XXV. of 1861, will come into force, the Honourable the Lieutenant Governor directs the following rectifications to be made in the Resolution above referred to, viz. :—

Para. 58, *for* “sections 28, 29, and 30 of Act XIII. of 1861,” and *for* “terms of section 28,” *read* “sections 100, 101, 102, and 104, chapter VI. of Act XXV. of 1861,” and “the terms of section 100.”

Para. 66, *for* “under section 62, Act XIII. of 1861,” *read* “under section 154, chapter IX. of Act XXV. of 1861.”

Para. 75, *for* “parts of Act XIII. of 1861,” *read* “parts of Act XXV. of 1861.”

Para. 76, *for* “under section 3 of the Act,” *read* “under section 83, Act XXV. of 1861,” and *for* “section 4, Act XIII. of 1861,” *read* “section 84, chapter V., Act XXV. of 1861.”

Para. 77, *for* “sections 2, 16, and 20 of the Act,” *read* “section 80, chapter V.; section 70, chapter IV.; and section 116, chapter VIII. of the Act.”

Para. 78, *for* “sections 5 and 6 of the Act,” *read* “sections 90 and 91, chapter V. of Act XXV. of 1861.”

Para. 79, *for* “section 18,” *read* “section 72, chapter IV. of Act XXV. of 1861.”

Para. 80, *for* “under section 19, or by an officer in charge of a police station in person, under section 50, or upon the requisition of any officer in charge of any other police station under section 51,” *read* “under section 115, chapter VIII., or by an officer in charge of a police station in person under section 142, or upon the requisition of any officer in charge of any other police station under section 143, chapter IX. of Act XXV. of 1861.”

Para. 81, *for* “section 19,” *read* “section 115, chapter VIII. of Act XXV. of 1861.”

Para. 82, *for* “sections 50 and 51 is quite distinct in its character and its purpose from that authorised by section 19,” *read* “sections 142 and 143, chapter IX., is quite distinct in its character and its purpose from that authorised by section 114, chapter VIII. of Act XXV. of 1861.”

Again, *for* “issued under section 50 or 51,” *read* “issued under section 142 or 143, chapter IX. of Act XXV. of 1861.”

Para. 84 and marginal reference, *for* “section 28,” *read* “section 100, chapter VI. of Act XXV. of 1861.”

Para. 87, *for* “under sections 46 and 47 of the Act,” *read* “sections 137 and 139, chapter IX. of the Act No. XXV. of 1861.”

Para. 88, *for* “section 44 in connexion with the section 45 of Act XIII. of 1861,” *read* “section 135 in connexion with section 136, chapter IX. of Act XXV. of 1861;” and again, *for* “by section 44,” *read* “section 135.”

Para. 89, *for* “schedule to Act XIII. of 1861,” *read* “column 3 of the schedule annexed to Act XXV., as offences in which police officers may arrest without warrant.”

Para. 91, *for* “intention of section 44,” *read* “intention of section 135;” and again, *for* “specified in the schedule appended to Act XIII. of 1861,” *read* “specified in column 3 of the schedule appended to Act XXV. of 1861, as an offence for which police officers may arrest without warrant.”

Para. 92, *for* “under section 45,” *read* “under section 136, chapter IX. of Act XXV. of 1861.”

Para.

Para. 94, *for* "sections 52 to 58 of Act XIII. of 1861," *read* "sections 144 to 150, chapter IX. of Act XXV. of 1861;" *again, for* "section 58," *read* "section 150."

Para. 95, *for* "sections 14 and 54 of the Act," *read* "section 98, chapter V., and section 146, chapter IX. of the Act."

Para. 96, *for* "section 28," *read* "section 100, chapter VI. of the Act XXV. of 1861;" *and again, for* "sections 44 and 45 of the Act," *read* "sections 135 and 136, chapter IX. of the Act."

Para. 97, *for* "section 60," *read* "section 152, chapter IX."

Para. 99, *for* "sections 44 and 45," *read* "sections 135 and 136;" *again, for* "clause 2, section 28," *read* "clause 2, section 100, chapter VI.;" *and again, for* "section 60," *read* "section 152, chapter IX."

Para. 100, *for* "section 59," *read* "section 151, chapter IX.;" *for* "section 61," *read* "section 153," *and for* "section 63," *read* "section 155."

Para. 102, *for* "sections 40, 41, 46, 59, 60, 61, 63, and 68," *read* "sections 129 and 130, chapter VIII., and sections 137, 151, 152, 153, 155, and 160, chapter IX."

Ordered, That copies of this Resolution be sent to—

Register, Nizamut Adawlut, North Western Provinces,
Deputy Auditor and Accountant General,
Civil Paymaster,
Commissioners of Divisions,
Magistrates of Districts,
Inspector General of Police,
Deputy Inspectors General of Police,
District Superintendents,
Assistant Inspectors General, and
Assistant District Superintendents, for information and guidance.

(signed) *George Couper*,
Secretary to the Government of North Western Provinces.

APPENDIX II. to SECTION IV.—POLICE.

COMPARATIVE RETURN OF MURDERS, HOMICIDES, and OFFENCES against PROPERTY for the Year 1860-61.

DIVISIONS.	DISTRICTS.	Murders, and other Offences attended with Murder.		Homicides.		Dacoites, Aggravated.		Dacoites, Unaggravated.		Highway Robberies.		Burglaries.		Thefts.		Cattle Stealing.		Theft by Poisoning.		REMARKS.
		1860.	1861.	1860.	1861.	1860.	1861.	1860.	1861.	1860.	1861.	1860.	1861.	1860.	1861.	1860.	1861.	1860.	1861.	
1st, or Meerut Division -	Meerut -	16	26	10	6	-	-	-	-	7	13	435	568	690	1,090	468	601	2	2	Returns for two months only.
	Allyghur -	8	11	5	7	-	-	1	2	1	7	533	755	671	831	170	277	2	3	
	Seharunpore -	6	8	2	5	-	-	1	1	9	4	317	486	373	486	277	354	1	-	
	Moozuffernuggur -	7	7	8	7	-	-	-	-	7	3	105	138	228	228	250	242	-	1	
	Boolundshuhur -	6	8	1	-	-	-	-	-	5	14	317	544	325	547	550	859	1	-	
2d, or Agra Division -	Dehra Doon -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	5	15	42	52	-	5	-	-	
	Total -	43	60	26	25	-	-	2	2	29	41	1,712	2,334	2,239	3,234	1,724	2,338	6	6	
	Agra -	8	11	4	2	-	-	1	5	12	9	684	663	1,328	1,134	226	259	-	-	
	Muttra -	7	10	6	2	1	-	1	1	4	6	370	217	404	255	91	145	7	2	
	Farruckabad -	17	15	8	7	-	-	-	-	5	4	303	417	298	309	64	92	1	-	
3d, or Rohilcund Division -	Mynpoorie -	8	9	10	7	-	-	-	2	4	6	267	256	252	322	87	136	-	1	
	Etawah -	10	8	3	-	1	-	-	-	2	2	80	81	152	271	53	76	-	2	
	Etah -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
	Total -	50	53	31	18	2	1	2	8	27	27	1,704	1,634	2,434	2,351	521	708	8	5	
	Bareilly -	13	11	8	7	-	-	-	-	1	1	584	702	1,701	1,325	432	315	-	1	
4th, or Allahabad Division -	Bijnour -	1	10	3	3	-	-	-	-	9	9	239	450	347	477	169	280	2	1	
	Moradabad -	8	16	4	9	-	-	-	-	4	1	448	409	1,010	974	687	769	-	-	
	Budaon -	9	11	6	4	-	-	-	-	7	8	375	375	1,155	1,094	605	600	1	1	
	Shahjehanpore -	8	11	4	4	-	-	-	-	6	-	555	562	471	494	116	123	1	-	
	Total -	39	59	25	27	-	-	-	-	19	19	2,235	2,498	4,684	4,364	2,009	2,087	4	3	
5th, or Benares Division -	Allahabad -	6	5	10	14	2	-	-	-	2	2	113	95	308	299	45	32	-	1	
	Cawnpore -	12	16	4	9	1	2	-	3	15	13	324	449	517	583	51	70	2	2	
	Futtehpore -	7	10	1	5	-	-	-	-	4	7	183	186	118	218	44	24	2	2	
	Banda -	6	4	7	6	-	-	-	-	5	5	154	124	380	265	66	44	1	-	
	Total -	31	35	28	34	3	2	-	3	21	27	774	854	1,323	1,365	206	170	5	5	
5th, or Benares Division -	Benares -	6	5	7	7	-	-	-	-	3	2	156	225	468	579	44	51	2	2	
	Goruckpore -	11	2	18	16	4	1	2	-	4	4	631	403	860	638	247	163	1	4	
	Azimgur -	4	2	12	14	1	1	1	2	5	7	401	520	352	394	238	201	-	-	
	Jounpore -	4	9	5	9	-	-	-	-	2	2	186	277	177	169	90	92	1	-	
	Mirzapore -	5	7	8	9	1	1	4	2	5	2	142	144	302	126	77	50	1	3	
5th, or Benares Division -	Chazeepore -	9	5	-	1	-	5	6	3	9	8	331	403	203	284	199	160	1	-	
	Total -	39	30	50	56	6	8	13	7	28	25	1,847	1,972	2,362	2,190	895	717	6	9	
GRAND TOTAL -		202	237	160	160	11	11	17	20	194	139	8,272	9,292	13,042	13,504	5,355	6,020	29	28	

Office of Inspector General of Police, N. W. Provinces :
dated Nynce Tal, the — June 1862.M. H. Court,
Inspector General of Police, N. W. P.

APPENDIX II. A. TO SECTION IV.—POLICE.
ABSTRACT of REPORT of MAGISTRATES of the North Western Provinces.

DIVISIONS.	DISTRICTS.	1. CRIMES.—HEADINGS.										2. ATTEMPTS.		3. PROSECUTED TO CON- VICTION.		4. CONCERNED IN CRIME.		5. OFFENCES IN WHICH NO APPREHENSION.		6. COMPUTED VALUE OF PROPERTY STOLEN.		7. COMPUTED VALUE OF PROPERTY RECOVERED.		GENERAL REMARKS.							
		1 to 41.*					42.†					43.‡		Persons.	Before Sessions.	Before Magistrates.	1859.	1860.	1859.	1860.	1859.	1860.									
		1859.	1860.	1861.	1859.	1860.	1861.	1859.	1860.	1861.	1859.	1860.	1861.																		
1st or Meerut Division	Meerut -	1,164	1,700	2,451	992	1,130	1,105	195	215	243	1,695	90	284	4,582	4,065	4,071	1,659	No return.	1859.	1860.	1861.	Rs.	Rs.	1859.	1860.	1861.	A.—Estimated. Returns for 2 months only.				
	Aligarh -	1,312	1,430	1,930	615	605	745	108	205	210	1,695	35	137	50,739	50,739	79,664	10,238	No return.	1859.	1860.	1861.	Rs.	Rs.	1859.	1860.	1861.					
	Shamshabad -	744	1,012	1,190	456	582	436	102	139	137	701	25	129	1,470	1,374	1,894	1,563	No return.	1859.	1860.	1861.	Rs.	Rs.	1859.	1860.	1861.					
	Muzaffarnagar -	641	659	680	391	386	247	373	436	397	366	30	807	2,047	1,614	1,533	772	728	No return.	1859.	1860.	1861.	Rs.	Rs.	1859.	1860.		1861.			
	Boothanahur -	533	1,257	2,022	599	639	684	123	212	200	856	75	1,456	3,445	3,267	4,526	1,703	725	No return.	1859.	1860.	1861.	Rs.	Rs.	1859.	1860.		1861.			
2d or Agra Division	Dehra Doon -	19	40	73	31	102	42				20	2	21	78	200	155	5	92	No return.	1859.	1860.	1861.	Rs.	Rs.	1859.	1860.	1861.	B.—Estimated.			
	Total -	4,813	6,116	8,355	3,494	3,453	3,289	991	1,207	1,097	Incom- plete.	269	7,815	Incomplete.	15,179	Incomplete.	6,559	Incomplete.	1859.	1860.	1861.	Rs.	Rs.	1859.	1860.	1861.					
	Agra -	1,712	2,373	2,191	1,227	1,276	1,228	1,000	160	113	1,426	50	2,120	No return.	B 4,000	1,310	1,742	1,522	40,588	1859.	1860.	1861.	Rs.	Rs.	1859.	1860.	1861.				
	Muttra -	1,077	930	684	510	609	591	317	241	184	714	52	1,170	1,606	1,091	2,274	1,095	789	26,005	1859.	1860.	1861.	Rs.	Rs.	1859.	1860.	1861.				
	Farruckabad -	1,018	782	974	1,069	1,035	862	118	126	108	993	28	862	2,957	2,335	2,908	Not given.	1,031	2,287	25,030	1859.	1860.	1861.	Rs.	Rs.	1859.	1860.		1861.		
3d or Rohilkhand Division.	Mynpoorie -	325	332	475	400	824	1,471	236	287	347	581	21	878	2,995	2,905	3,583	436	547	5,092	1859.	1860.	1861.	Rs.	Rs.	1859.	1860.	1861.	C.—Estimated.			
	Etawah -	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1859.	1860.	1861.	Rs.	Rs.	1859.	1860.		1861.		
	Total -	5,064	5,095	4,228	4,624	4,228	4,624	832	926	832	Incom- plete.	134	6,591	Incomplete.	14,350	Incomplete.	4,061	Incomplete.	1859.	1860.	1861.	Rs.	Rs.	1859.	1860.	1861.					
	Bareilly -	2,275	2,873	2,447	921	863	832	730	436	337	885	42	1,307	5,235	5,891	5,345	No return.	C2,400	36,567	43,592	1859.	1860.	1861.	Rs.	Rs.	1859.	1860.		1861.		
	Bijnour -	673	774	1,248	341	384	425	82	73	66	512	38	770	1,402	1,497	1,708	543	587	10,301	1859.	1860.	1861.	Rs.	Rs.	1859.	1860.	1861.				
4th or Allahabad Division.	Moradabad -	1,483	2,210	2,232	2,787	3,096	2,224	87	176	166	765	62	1,130	12,619	5,637	4,766	3,297	3,257	23,632	1859.	1860.	1861.	Rs.	Rs.	1859.	1860.	1861.	No returns received.			
	Budaon -	1,743	2,250	2,168	485	588	559	400	585	524	850	83	1,535	8,845	3,320	4,918	1,874	1,988	12,391	1859.	1860.	1861.	Rs.	Rs.	1859.	1860.	1861.				
	Shahjahanpore -	550	1,220	1,271	405	963	1,504	55	37	26	808	31	136	1,736	2,787	2,710	688	921	13,883	1859.	1860.	1861.	Rs.	Rs.	1859.	1860.	1861.				
	Total -	7,133	9,327	9,366	4,939	5,894	5,544	1,423	1,307	1,046	3,820	261	4,890	20,837	19,132	19,537	Incomplete.	9,406	96,764	144,622	1859.	1860.	1861.	Rs.	Rs.	1859.	1860.		1861.		
	Allahabad -	408	0	483	768	0	1,008	61	0	40	1,280	65	1,578	No return.	2,051	2,985	2,985	0	120	0	1859.	1860.	1861.	Rs.	Rs.	1859.	1860.		1861.		
5th or Benares Division	Cawnpore -	781	969	1,205	1,228	742	1,140	54	72	61	337	53	1,230	1,181	1,370	1,743	1,235	360	5,893	1859.	1860.	1861.	Rs.	Rs.	1859.	1860.	1861.	34. Arson. 35. Incendiarism. 36. Forgery or uttering forged documents or papers. 37. Counterfeiting coin or uttering base coin. 38. Perjury or subornation of perjury. 39. Rape. 40. Adultery. 41. Suttie, ailing and abetting. 42. Crimes and offences not specified above. 43. Attempts to commit any of the above.			
	Fatehpore -	331	307	479	379	521	555	7	18	11	481	11	919	1,636	1,773	2,066	602	511	11,635	1859.	1860.	1861.	Rs.	Rs.	1859.	1860.	1861.				
	Banula -	651	620	479	564	527	703	66	62	35	481	11	919	Incomplete.	Incomplete.	9,603	Incomplete.	1,862	Incom- plete.	1859.	1860.	1861.	Rs.	Rs.	1859.	1860.	1861.				
	Total -	2,261	2,610	2,610	2,639	2,639	3,406	192	147	147	Incom- plete.	143	4,408	Incomplete.	Incomplete.	9,603	Incomplete.	1,862	Incom- plete.	1859.	1860.	1861.	Rs.	Rs.	1859.	1860.	1861.				
	Benares -	929	713	920	1,163	974	979	35	52	47	1,590	85	1,023	3,783	3,094	3,212	386	245	57,962	1859.	1860.	1861.	Rs.	Rs.	1859.	1860.	1861.				
GRAND TOTAL	Goruckpore -	1,867	1,803	391	550	550	550	12	16	15	783	56	688	10,576	43,406	28,733	14,508	25,6	57,962	44,738	1859.	1860.	1861.	Rs.	Rs.	1859.	1860.	1861.	M. H. Court, Inspector General of Police, North Western Provinces.		
	Alamgarh -	1,372	1,684	1,184	413	403	489	70	84	102	427	56	688	2,823	2,208	2,368	1,094	845	27,405	25,856	43,406	1859.	1860.	1861.	Rs.	Rs.	1859.	1860.		1861.	
	Jounpore -	200	198	198	195	192	97	6	7	7	1,488	108	1,051	629	430	311	122	57	5,290	16,163	16,784	1859.	1860.	1861.	Rs.	Rs.	1859.	1860.		1861.	
	Mirzapore -	605	611	569	1,243	1,580	1,267	53	41	51	5	1,488	108	1,051	3,439	1,987	754	1,108	866	26,001	25,856	38,208	1859.	1860.	1861.	Rs.	Rs.	1859.		1860.	1861.
	Chazeepore -	715	857	948	637	785	636	25	34	35	679	24	1,088	4,137	5,362	4,415	465	554	37,508	21,805	38,208	1859.	1860.	1861.	Rs.	Rs.	1859.	1860.		1861.	
GRAND TOTAL	Total -	5,888	5,108	4,985	4,942	4,583	4,118	207	228	257	5,045	297	5,707	17,228	18,708	14,920	4,371	4,207	1,36,910	1,36,910	1,85,617	1859.	1860.	1861.	Rs.	Rs.	1859.	1860.	1861.	34. Arson. 35. Incendiarism. 36. Forgery or uttering forged documents or papers. 37. Counterfeiting coin or uttering base coin. 38. Perjury or subornation of perjury. 39. Rape. 40. Adultery. 41. Suttie, ailing and abetting. 42. Crimes and offences not specified above. 43. Attempts to commit any of the above.	
	Total -	39,441	39,441	39,441	39,441	39,441	39,441	3,379	3,379	3,379	Incom- plete.	1,154	20,417	Incomplete.	73,589	Incomplete.	25,481	Incom- plete.	6,56,804	8,35,424	1,62,094	1859.	1860.	1861.	Rs.	Rs.	1859.	1860.	1861.		
	Total -	30,571	30,571	30,571	30,571	30,571	30,571	30,571	30,571	30,571	30,571	30,571	30,571	30,571	30,571	30,571	30,571	30,571	30,571	30,571	30,571	1859.	1860.	1861.	Rs.	Rs.	1859.	1860.	1861.		
	Total -	30,571	30,571	30,571	30,571	30,571	30,571	30,571	30,571	30,571	30,571	30,571	30,571	30,571	30,571	30,571	30,571	30,571	30,571	30,571	30,571	1859.	1860.	1861.	Rs.	Rs.	1859.	1860.	1861.		
	Total -	30,571	30,571	30,571	30,571	30,571	30,571	30,571	30,571	30,571	30,571	30,571	30,571	30,571	30,571	30,571	30,571	30,571	30,571	30,571	30,571	1859.	1860.	1861.	Rs.	Rs.	1859.	1860.	1861.		

MEMORANDUM on the existing laws regarding the responsibilities of Landholders for the commission of offences within the limits of their estates or farms, and for the early and punctual communication to magistrates and police officers of the commission of certain offences.

IN the province of Benares a permanent settlement was concluded with proprietors of land, the terms and conditions of which settlement were embodied in Regulation II. of 1795.

2. Amongst other conditions was the following, which is thus recorded in Clause 8, Section XIV. of the above quoted Regulation:

“To be responsible, subordinately to the aumil, for the maintenance of the peace, and for apprehending all disturbers thereof in and throughout their respective estates and farms; not to harbour thieves or robbers, but to secure their persons and deliver them up for trial, as well as to recover, or in failure thereof to be answerable for, and to make good the value of, all property robbed or stolen within their respective limits.”

3. This condition led to the enactment, in the same year, of Regulation XVII. of 1795, styled, “A Regulation for the establishment of an efficient Police in the province of Benares,” which, so far as hereafter quoted, is still in force in the province, and by Regulation XXXV. of 1803, has been extended to the provinces ceded by the Nawab Vizier, and to the conquered provinces and Bundelkund by Regulation IX. of 1804, and is now, therefore, in force throughout the entire North-Western Provinces.

4. The 1st section of Regulation XVII. of 1795 is given entire, as it shows plainly the purport of the Regulation, and the extent of the responsibility of the village landholders. It is as follows:—

“Section I.—The establishment of an efficient police in the province of Benares being as essential towards deterring people from committing crimes as the speedy and impartial trial of offenders when apprehended, a clause was inserted in the engagements entered into by the landholders and farmers with Government, rendering them responsible [subordinately to the tehseeldars heretofore termed aumils] for maintaining the peace, and for apprehending all disturbers of it in their respective estates and farms; and binding them not to harbour thieves or robbers, but to secure their persons and deliver them up for trial, as well as to recover, or in failure thereof to make good the value of, all property robbed or stolen within their respective boundaries, [and in like manner as each proprietor or farmer entered into such engagements as far as regarded the limits of his own estate or farm, so each tehseeldar executed similar engagements with Government for the entire pergunnah or other division with the charge of the police and the collection of revenue of which he was entrusted, containing, however, a provision entitling him to have recourse, for his own indemnification, to the landholder or farmer within whose limits a loss by theft or robbery might occur.] But the parties thus made responsible having represented that robberies and thefts committed on Beoparees and others were often perpetrated in consequence of their stopping and remaining during the night, with their cattle and goods, in the open fields or woods, instead of putting up in the villages and giving notice of their arrival, so as to admit of their security being duly attended to, it was provided by a general notification, issued by the resident on the 29th of January 1789, that no person should be entitled to restitution or indemnification by the [aumils] landholders or farmers for losses by theft or robbery committed at night in the open fields or woods, and that restitution or indemnification should be claimable only in cases in which the owners of the property had put up at some town or village and given notice of their arrival. But it having been subsequently considered that it was the duty of the [aumils] landholders and farmers to have information conveyed to them of the arrival of merchants and travellers within their respective limits, and to provide for their security and protection, and it having appeared improbable that travellers and merchants in general would be apprised of the requisition for the giving notice of their arrival at a town or village, it was deemed inconsistent with the principles of justice that any omission in this respect on their part should be allowed to exempt the [aumils] landholders or farmers from making good any losses they might sustain by theft or robbery. It accordingly became an established principle throughout the province that for night robberies in the open roads or woods the [tehseeldars] landholders and farmers were not to be held responsible, unless it should be proved that they had such knowledge of the circumstances as might reasonably have been expected to have enabled them to have prevented the theft or robbery; but that for thefts or robberies committed in inhabited places they were liable to be made responsible, whether notice of the arrival of the parties should have been given to them or not, if, under the circumstances of the case, the magistrate should be of opinion that the perpetration of the theft or robbery was committed with their

Rescinded by
Section 2, Regula-
tion XIV. of 1807.

In effect nullified
by Regulation XIV.
of 1807.

their connivance, or was ascribable to their want of due care and vigilance. In conformity to the above principles, and for the establishment of an efficient police in the city of Benares, and the towns of Mirzapore, Ghazepore and Jounpore, the following rules have been enacted :—

CHAP. XII.
North Western
Provinces.

5. By Section 2 the police of the country, subject to the control of the magistrates, is to be considered under the joint charge of the landholders and farmers of land, who are bound and responsible for the preservation of peace.

6. Section 3 declares as follows :—

“ [Tehseeldars] landholders and farmers of land are in future to be considered responsible for robberies or thefts committed in their respective limits, estates or farms [the tehseeldar in the first instance, and the landholders and farmers to the tehseeldar], in the manner specified in Clause 8, Section XIV. [and XV.], Regulation II. of 1795; it being understood, however, that for night robberies in the open roads or woods the [tehseeldars] landholders or farmers are not to be held responsible, unless it shall be proved that they had such knowledge of the circumstances as might reasonably have been expected to have enabled them to have prevented the theft or robbery; but that for thefts or robberies in inhabited places they are considered as liable to be made responsible, whether notice of the arrival of the owners of the property shall have been given to them or not, if, under the circumstances of the case, the magistrate shall be of opinion that the theft or robbery was committed with their connivance, or that the perpetration of it was ascribable to their want of care or vigilance.”

The several words between brackets are rescinded by Regulation XIV. of 1807.

7. By Regulation VIII. of 1797, prosecutions instituted for the recovery of losses sustained by theft or robbery were made cognizable in the Courts of Civil Judicature, and are so to the present day.

8. Up to this period the responsibility of zemindars was confined to that of making good losses by theft or robbery. The law, as quoted above, was extended by Regulation XXXV. of 1803 to the ceded provinces, and by Regulation IX. of 1804 to the conquered provinces. No part of the law has been repealed by Act XVII. of 1862, although other parts of the several Regulations have been rescinded.

9. The system of police was subsequently amended by Regulation XIV. of 1807. By Section 2, “ so much of Regulation XVII. of 1795, or of any other Regulation as declares the police of the province of Benares to be under charge of the tehseeldars, or which relates to the duty or responsibility of the tehseeldars as officers of police, is rescinded;” and by Section 3, “ so much of Regulation XXXV. of 1803 [extended to the conquered provinces and Bundelkund by the Regulation IX. of 1804], or of any other Regulation as declares the police of the provinces ceded by the Nawab Vizier, of the conquered provinces in the Doab, and on the right bank of the River Jumna, or of the ceded territory in Bundelkund, to be under the charge of the tehseeldars as officers of police, is hereby rescinded.”

10. The constitution of the police was altered, defined, and placed under the sole control of the magistrates, but the responsibilities of the village landholders were not diminished, but, on the contrary, extended by Section XIX., which is as follows :—

“ Clause 1.—Nothing in this Regulation shall be construed to affect the responsibility of the landholders and farmers in the province of Benares, and in the ceded and conquered provinces, for robberies or thefts committed within their respective estates and farms, as declared in Section 3, Regulation XVII. of 1795, and Clause 1 of Section 3, Regulation XXXV. of 1803, extended to the conquered provinces and Bundelkund by Regulation IX. of 1804.

“ Clause 2.—They are further hereby declared responsible for the value of any stolen or plundered property proved to have been brought into their estates or farms with their knowledge or connivance, and which they may not have caused to be delivered up, or have given timely information respecting it, to the local police officer or to the magistrate.

“ Clause 3.—All claims upon the landholders and farmers for the value of stolen or plundered property under this section are to be instituted, tried, and decided in the Civil Courts, subject to the general rules of appeal.”

11. Thus far the Regulations quoted define the responsibilities of landholders to all persons for the prevention of thefts and robberies, and to indemnification of losses.

12. I will now notice the laws which imposed certain duties to be performed by officers of Government, and the penalties which attach to neglect of these duties.

13. By Section 2, Regulation II. of 1797, it is enacted that the landholders and farmers of land who, by Regulation XVII. of 1795, are entrusted with the police of their several estates and farms, are required, with the assistance of their pykes, chowkeedars, punshans, and other description of village watchmen, to give at all times their utmost care and vigilance to prevent affrays, assaults, and all other acts of violence and breaches of the peace within their respective estates and farms, as well as to deliver over any person who may be found in the act of committing a breach of the peace, or whom they may be required to apprehend in execution of the duties vested in them.

14. Clause 2, Section 35, Regulation XXXV. of 1803 imposes the same duty on landholders, &c., in the ceded provinces, and the law is extended by Regulation IX. of 1804 to the conquered provinces and Bundelkund.

15. By Section 2, Regulation VI. of 1810, it is enacted that all zemindars, talookdars, and other proprietors of land, whether malgoozaree or lakheraj, all sudder farmers and under-renters of land of every description, all dependent talookdars, all naibs and other local agents, all native officers employed in the collection of the revenues and rents of lands on the part of Government, or of the Court of Wards, are hereby declared especially accountable for the early and punctual communication to the magistrates and police darogahs, either publicly or secretly, as the informants may judge proper, of all intelligence which they may obtain respecting the resort to any place within the limits of the estate or farm held or managed by them, of any person or persons of the different classes of people ordinarily known by the appellation of dacoits, cozanks, thugs, or buddeeks, or of any other description of robbers.

16. By Section 10, Regulation I. of 1811, the same persons and officers are hereby declared accountable for the early communication to the magistrate, either secretly or publicly, of all information which they obtain respecting the residence of any notorious receiver or vendor of stolen property within the limits of the estate or farm held or managed by them.

17. The remainder of the section defines the penalty for neglect of this duty; but by Act XVII. of 1862 the whole regulation is repealed, excepting so much of Section 10 as declares landholders and others accountable for the early communication of information respecting receivers of stolen property.

18. Section 4, Regulation III. of 1812 provides as follows:—

“ Clause 1st. Regulation VI. of 1810 defines the duty required from zemindars and others with respect to the resort of criminals within the limits of the estates or farms held or managed by them.

“ Clause 2d. With the view of affording the magistrates more early and punctual information of public offences committed within the limits of their respective jurisdiction, all zemindars (and other persons as before detailed) are hereby declared especially accountable for the early and punctual communication, to the magistrates or police darogahs, of all information which they may obtain respecting the commission of robberies, and likewise regarding the offence of breaking into houses, tents, or boats, or other places of habitation, perpetrated within the limits of the estate or farm held or managed by them.”

19. The remainder of the section, which provides a penalty for neglect, is rescinded by Act XVII. of 1862.

20. By Section 2, Regulation VIII. of 1814 the same duty is exacted “ respecting the commission of murder, and likewise regarding the offences of arson and theft perpetrated within the limits of the estate or farm held or managed by them.”

21. All of the old regulations which provided penalties for neglect of these several duties have been repealed, as the penal code (Act XLV. of 1860) provides punishment.

22. The sections applicable are as follows:—

“ Sections 154, 155, 156 and 187 to breaches of duty imposed by Section 2, Regulation II. of 1797, or Clause 2, Section 2, Regulation XXXV. of 1803.

“ Sections 176 and 202 to neglecting to give the information required by—

“ Section 2, Regulation VI. of 1810.

“ Section 10, Regulation I. of 1811.

“ Section 4, Regulation III. of 1812.

“ Section 2, Regulation VIII. of 1814.”

23. It will be clearly seen that the responsibility attaching to landholders are of two distinct descriptions: first, to Government they are responsible under penalties for the communication of the resort of robbers or receivers of stolen property; of the commission of murder, arson, and all offences against property, as well as for all information they may obtain respecting the commission of these offences, and for the maintenance of the peace and suppression of riots or affrays.

Secondly. They are bound to prevent thefts and robberies, *i.e.*, bound to take such precautions as will prevent them, or in event of their occurring, they are personally and pecuniarily responsible to all persons for the value of property stolen or plundered within the limits of their estates, excepting for night thefts committed in the open woods or fields, the exception not holding good if it be proved that they had such knowledge of the circumstances as might reasonably have been expected to have enabled them to have prevented the theft or robbery.

Thirdly. That they are personally and pecuniarily responsible for the value of all property stolen or plundered which is proved to have been brought into their estates either with their knowledge or connivance, or which they may not cause to be delivered up, or of which they have not given timely information to the nearest police officer.

24. The

24. The law appears very complete, and if the responsibility were enforced, zemindars will and can prevent depredation, as they do in the province of Kumaon, where, the law being in practice, property is more secure than elsewhere, though a Government police is unknown.

25. I presume it is under Clause 2, Section 19, Regulation XIV. of 1807, that in certain districts (chiefly of the Delhi Province), cattle stolen and tracked from one village to another were claimed, or the value thereof demanded, from the village to which traces were found, and beyond which the track could not be discovered. The law certainly applies to such cases, and to all others where property can be clearly proved to have been brought into a village under such circumstances as preclude the supposition that it could have been brought without the knowledge of a landholder who takes such precautions as are necessary for the discharge of his duties.

26. The laws are not, to my belief, known to the landholders, the people, or even the officers of Government; and I believe there is an impression that the landholders have been relieved from all responsibility by the silence in Act XLV. of 1860 on the subject, and by the repeals effected by Act XVII. of 1862; I would, therefore, suggest that the laws bearing on this subject may be made known in every possible way, and especially to the zemindars, talookdars, mokuddums or farmers of villages in the North Western Provinces, either through the magistrates and police officers, or tehseeldars and village putwarees.

27. I would further recommend that the attention of magistrates be prominently directed to the extent of the responsibility of landholders, &c., to the prevention of thefts. The selection and appointment of the village police is given to them, and although not amenable to penalties should thefts occur, they are pecuniarily responsible to indemnify for losses that occur in inhabited places, if, in the opinion of the magistrate, the perpetration of the theft or robbery was ascribable to their want of care or vigilance.

It is not necessary that connivance be shown; indeed the landholder may be perfectly innocent of any complicity, or even absent from and non-resident in, the village; but this does not absolve him from the responsibility attaching to him, and in consequence of which he has the selection and appointment of the police of the village.

28. Enforcement of this responsibility is unfortunately dependent on the will of the plundered party; and it is probable that residents of the village will never take advantage of the law, and thereby expose themselves to retaliation by the landholder under whom they live. But cases are of frequent occurrence where the injured parties are travellers to whom the law affords easy redress, and where undoubtedly the landholder is, to say the least, culpable for not preventing the crime; for instance, nearly every robbery reported is committed on travellers returning from market villages to their homes and on village roads. These are invariably committed on nearing villages and in daylight. Such crimes are easy of prevention, and could not fail of being detected were the zemindars alive to their duty and to the responsibility attaching to them, "which is to secure the persons of all robbers and thieves, and to recover, or in failure thereof, to be answerable for, and to make good, the value of all property robbed or stolen within the limits of their respective estates; and in cases thus openly committed within short distances of villages, the parties plundered have a clear right, under the law, to be indemnified for their loss."

29. It appears, however, necessary that the magistrate should record his opinion whether the perpetration of the crime was ascribable to want of care or vigilance, or no. This appears necessary as the ground of action, and sufficient to carry decree of the civil judge, whose only task would be to determine the extent of the loss.

(signed) *M. H. Court,*
Inspector General of Police, North Western Provinces.

APPENDIX I. TO SECTION XIII.—POLITICAL AND MILITARY.

RESOLUTION, General Department.—No. 2664 A., dated Nynee Tal, 10 October 1861.

Read again, Proceedings of this Government in the Revenue Department, dated the 11th June 1860, Nos. 145 to 148.

Read again, Proceedings, Revenue Department, dated the 30th March 1861, Nos. 1 to 3.

Read an extract from the Proceedings of the Government of India, in the Financial Department, No. 3417, dated the 15th March 1861.

Read again, Proceedings, Revenue Department, Nos. 11 and 12, dated the 27th of April 1861.

Read Act No. XIV. of 1861, entitled, "An Act to remove certain Tracts of Country in the Rohilkund Division from the Jurisdiction of the Tribunals established under the General Regulations and Acts."

Read letter to Commissioner of Rohilkund, No. 637 A., dated the 21st of June 1861.

Read letter from Commissioner of Rohilkund, No. 42, dated the 11th of September 1861.

1. The Lieutenant Governor records the following observations and instructions :—
2. The Act above cited enacts that certain pergunnahs of the Bareilly and Moradabad districts, named in the schedule thereof, together with such portion of Pergunnah Kasheepore and Juspore as the Local Government may determine, shall be formed into a separate district, which shall not be subject to the jurisdiction of the courts of civil and criminal judicature, or to the control of the offices of revenue constituted by the regulations of the Bengal code, and by the Acts passed by the Governor General in Council and the Legislative Council, nor to the system of procedure prescribed for the said courts and offices. And the Act further directs that no Act hereafter passed relative to the constitution and procedure of the said courts and offices shall be deemed to extend to the tracts forming the Terai district, unless the same be specially named therein.
3. The Act was passed in pursuance of the representations contained in the proceedings of this Government, in the Revenue Department, above cited, No. 148, and in the extract from the proceedings of the Government of India, in the Financial Department, No. 3417, dated the 15th of March 1861, the scheme of administration proposed by this Government (as sketched briefly in the said extract), was sanctioned experimentally for three years.
4. But, in anticipation of the passing of the Act XIV. of 1861, on receipt of the orders of the Government of India, No. 1917, dated the 16th of February 1861, the Terai pergunnahs, then under the control of the Commissioner of Kumaon, were transferred to, and declared to be a part of, the Rohilkund division by notification, No. 228, dated the 26th of March 1861; and, by another notification of the same date, Mr. Elliot Colvin was appointed to be superintendent of the Terai district.
5. After inquiries, which have been attended with undesirable delay, the Lieutenant Governor has resolved that the entire pergunnahs of Kasheepore and Juspore remaining, as heretofore, attached to the district of Moradabad, the pergunnah of Bazpore, Roodurpore, Guddurpore, Kilpooree, Nanuk-Muttha and Bilharee, shall form the Terai district, and shall be in all departments of administration in the jurisdiction and under the control of the superintendent of the said district; subject to the instructions to be recorded in this resolution, and to the rules which it shall prescribe for the conduct of business in each department. As required by Section VII. of Act No. XIV. of 1861, a notification will be published in the Government "Gazette," declaring the said Act to be in force, within the limits above described, from and after the 1st of November next ensuing; and it will be the duty of the Commissioner of Rohilkund to cause a translation thereof to be published in the manner prescribed in the section cited, and, furthermore, at the tehsildaree stations of the Rohilkund division.
6. In like manner the superintendent of the Terai district will give publicity to the notification, by causing a translation of it to be stuck up at each tehsildaree and at all police posts within his jurisdiction; as well as at his own principal office, at the offices of the Commissioner and the senior Assistant Commissioner of Kumaon, and at all the tehsildarees or similar offices in the Bhabur.
7. The superintendent of the Terai district will have primary authority in all matters relating to the administration in all departments. He will have power to assign to the assistant superintendent such duties, executive, fiscal or judicial, within the limitations to be elsewhere described, as he may be deemed qualified to discharge.
8. It appears desirable to treat of each department separately.

REVENUE ADMINISTRATION.

9. The tract now called the "Terai district" has boundless resources in the natural richness of its soil and in the abundance of its water; and it requires only an industrious population, fair roads and skilful drainage, to convert what is now a pestilential prairie into a prosperous district.
10. The population is sparse and scattered, composed in great part of Tharoos and Baksas, the former in pergunnah Bilharee, Nanuk-Muttha and Kilpooree; the latter in Roodurpore, Guddurpore, and Bazpore. These tribes are migratory, and can never be depended on. An imaginary evil spirit, a quarrel, or any trifle, may disturb a whole village; and they leave houses and lands which they have occupied and cultivated for years without any apparent regret. They are, moreover, very improvident, and seldom or never accumulate property.
11. It cannot be hoped that the extensive wastes of the Terai will ever be brought under the plough and made productive by people of this character. They want the patient and trusting industry which distinguishes the agricultural population of Rohilkund and the Doab, and, though they are useful as pioneers, there can be no doubt that the Terai can only be reclaimed by immigration of settlers from the south. These must be attracted by low rates, and by the assurance of liberal treatment and of assistance when occasionally needed.
12. It seems certain that some years must elapse before the system of regular settlements for fixed terms of years can be introduced. Before this can be successfully done, villages must be established; the immigrants must acquire an abiding interest in the lands which they occupy, and an united community, having fixed and defined rights of occupancy at least, must be formed. A village settlement in proprietary right, with parties who have no com-

mon

mon interest, and who have not brought themselves to regard their new village as their home, and the land which they have redeemed from the waste as the inheritance of their children, would surely be a failure.

13. Settlements now existing need not be interfered with; but it is thought that the best hope of bringing the Terai into cultivation lies in a judicious Kham management, and in the appropriation of the proceeds, as sanctioned by the home authorities many years ago in respect of the Bhabur tract; to the drainage of swamps; to the construction of dams and channels of irrigation; to the opening up of communications; to the settling and hutting of immigrant cultivators, and generally to the improvement of the tract.

14. In this view there will be obvious advantage in regarding all the pergunnahs composing the Terai districts as one undivided estate, and in authorising the superintendent to regulate his expenditure without reference to the proportion of Kham collections from each pergunnah. Hitherto the officers in charge of these pergunnahs have been required to account for receipts and disbursements in respect of each. Under this system the expenditure is local, and so also is the improvement, and it has been impossible to undertake any extensive works of general utility, or to extend improvements to those parts which may most specially need it. The most backward pergunnahs, yielding the smallest revenue and needing the greatest care, have been at a stand still, and the general progress of the whole tract has been retarded.

15. There can be little doubt that every useful work which can be executed will be beneficial, in a greater or lesser degree, to every part of the tract. In the improvement of communications all the pergunnahs must be interested. From the drainage of swamps, the excavations of irrigation channels, and the extension of cultivation, advantages accrue to all, indirectly, in the improved salubrity of the surrounding country, which always follows clearances after the first two or three years.

16. The superintendent will, therefore, be guided, in his appropriation of Kham collections towards having for their object the improvement of the Terai, by a consideration of what will tend, in the largest degree, to benefit the whole tract. As heretofore, he must exhibit in his accounts the amount of revenue realised from each of the component pergunnahs; but his account of disbursements will be general for the entire district under his charge, showing of course the various works on which money may have been expended, but without any reference to locality.

17. It must be understood that the orders issued, and the arrangements made by the superintendent relative to the settlement of new assamees, the rates of rent to be paid by them, and all other details of Kham management, will be subject to no appeal; nor will his control over the water available for irrigation, or his directions regarding its distribution, or his orders as to removal of dams which cause swamps, and as to the course of new channels, be open to appeal; provided always that, on or before the 15th of October of each year, he shall submit to the Commissioner of Rohilkund, for transmission to the Board of Revenue, a full report of the revenue administration for the preceding revenue year;* and shall at the same time lay before the Commissioner, for submission direct to Government, a statement of the new works, as *e. g.*, roads, large bridges, dams, irrigating channels, which he proposes to undertake during the ensuing revenue year; with remarks, showing the object contemplated in each work, the probable cost of it, and the means which exist for meeting it. The Commissioner, in forwarding the latter report to the Government, will express his own opinion as to the propriety of the selections made; but it is to be understood that the superintendent shall, nevertheless, have power to incur any expense on account of tukavee, hutting new assamees, clearing old village gools, repairing existing roads, and such like works, without prior reference to higher authority. The expenditure will appear in the superintendent's annual account of disbursements.

* "Revenue" year extends from the 18th of October to the 30th of September. "Agricultural" year extends from the 1st of July to the 30th of June.

18. The revenue of settled villages will be realised according to the Kistbundee, and credited, without any deductions, to Government. In case of necessity the usual coercive processes will be adopted at the discretion of the superintendent.

19. Reverting now to the 13th paragraph of this resolution, the Lieutenant Governor thinks it proper to entrust to the superintendent of the Terai the power, subject to the confirmation of the Sudder Board of Revenue, of conferring proprietary right in land on cultivators who may have formed villages in the Terai, and been settled upon the lands for a period not less than 10 years, and may have brought under cultivation not less than half the culturable area assigned to them.

20. But it is the opinion of some who are well acquainted with these tracts, and have had experience in the management of them, that it will not be advisable to confer these rights too freely or too early. It is apprehended that the cultivator while under Kham management feels that he will be treated liberally and assisted, would become alarmed at the responsibility which would accompany a fixed unvarying demand; that, if proprietary right were recognised and a fixed jumma assessed, as soon as a village or a fair portion of it were brought under cultivation, the village itself might prosper, but that progress elsewhere would be retarded by reduction of the surplus profits from Kham management held available for the general improvement of the Terai district: and it is thought that the object to be aimed at in giving proprietary right will be as surely attained in the end by holding out

CHAP. XII.
North Western
Provinces.

hopes of such rights, at the next settlement, to those who had earned them by their industry; and of "Mourousee" rights to other having lesser pretensions, and more slender claims to favour.

21. The Lieutenant Governor, therefore, is unwilling to lay down any undeviating or imperative rule. The superintendent will use the authority conferred upon him in general accordance with the principle above indicated, and in the manner which he may see best fitted to produce the largest benefit to the Terai district generally.

22. It is hardly needful to observe that the utilization of the water, which, after its subterraneous passage through the forest, rises to the surface at the upper edge of the Terai, is a matter to which the constant attention of the superintendent will need to be directed. The extension of cultivation, the enhancement of the land revenue, the progress of the people towards a state of prosperity, and the improvement of the now deadly climate, all depend upon the proper application of the water to be drained from the swamps of the Terai. The Bhabur offers an example of what can be accomplished in these respects by very simple means, and with little professional assistance, and the Lieutenant Governor is sanguine, that the superintendent of the Terai district will before long bring about similar results in that tract by the like means. It is mainly, though not solely, to help the superintendent in utilizing the water of Terai, that the appointment of an assistant has been sanctioned.

23. No further remarks or instructions of a general kind seem to be called for. The superintendent will bear in mind that the object, with which all these pergunnahs have been formed into one district, and placed under his direct charge, is the reclamation of the Terai. The introduction of a simple and uniform administration, adapted to the rude nature, the social backwardness, and the primitive customs of those who form the greater part of the population, will assist the furtherance of this object, but success will depend chiefly on the temper, the discretion, and the energy of the superintendent; and the Lieutenant Governor is glad to think that in Mr. Elliot Colvin all these qualities are united, and that to him may be confidently entrusted the duty of carrying out the measures, which are looked to for the conversion of this pestilential and unproductive tract into a flourishing district, yielding its due contribution to the revenues of the State.

Rules for the
guidance of Revenue
Courts.

24. Rules for the guidance of Revenue Courts in summary and revenue suits are appended to this resolution.

Treasury.

25. All monetary transactions connected with the Terai district, will be conducted in the district treasury of Bareilly. Revenue realized from settled villages according to the Kist-bundee, or from the sale of stamps, or from Abkaree, will be paid into that Treasury, and credited to Government in its accounts. Collection under Kham management from pasturage dues, or from miscellaneous forest produce, will be paid into the same Treasury, and held in deposit to the credit of the superintendent of the Terai district, who will draw upon it as he may require. The deputy auditor and accountant general will issue such further and detailed instructions as he may see fit.

Stamps.

26. Stamps will be supplied by the officer in charge of the Bareilly treasury to the superintendent of the Terai district on his indents, and will be accounted for by him in usual course.

Act No. XXXVI. of
1860 in force.

27. The Stamp Act, No. XXXVI. of 1860, as amended by subsequent enactments, and as modified in its application to the Non-regulation Provinces, by notifications of the Government of India, Nos. 1,828 and 2,095, dated respectively the 25th of September and the 26th of October 1860, is to be considered in force within the limits of the Terai district.

Abkaree.

28. A small revenue is derived from this source in the pergunnahs of the Terai district, and there is no reason why it should be relinquished. The management in this branch of the revenue department will be regulated by the instructions contained in the circular order of the Sudder Board of Revenue No. 1, dated the 1st of May 1857; and by such further orders as may have been, and may from time to time be, issued by the said authority.

29. Lastly, as incidentally mentioned above, all transactions with the cultivators will be regulated according to the "agricultural year," extending from the 1st of July to the 30th of June, and all revenue collections, balances, &c., will be accounted for to the superior revenue authorities according to the "revenue year," extending from the 1st of October to the 30th of September, as recently set on foot in the North Western Provinces generally. An annual report of the revenue administration must be submitted, showing demands, collections, and balances from settled villages, with accounts of Kham collections on account of each pergunnah, and accounts of disbursements from those collections as incurred for the benefit of the whole tract. This Report will be drawn up for the revenue year, and will be submitted in duplicate to the Commissioner, who will forward one copy to the Sudder Board of Revenue, and the other direct to Government, for the Lieutenant Governor's early information of what has been done during the year past.

30. Further, it will be necessary that, in connexion with the above Report, the superintendent should, as soon after the 1st of October as possible, submit to the Commissioner of Rohilkund, for transmission direct to Government with his remarks, a (*quasi*) budget statement* of the works, whether roads, irrigating channels, drainage lines, or others which

* See paragraph 17.

he proposes to undertake during the ensuing year, taking care that, so far as possible, all the works shall be of a reproductive character, and that the amount of the funds available for their execution, as well as the approximate cost of completing each, shall be exhibited in the statement, or in the report accompanying.

POLICE AND ADMINISTRATION OF CRIMINAL JUSTICE.

31. In the thinly inhabited pergunnahs, which compose the Terai district, the normal Police-crime is cattle theft. Property of other kind there is little to tempt the professional thief; crimes of violence are believed to be rare; affrays, from the very nature of the country, must be almost unknown.

32. Hitherto the tehsildars and their subordinates have been employed both in the Revenue Department, and in the performance of police duties. The system has not been unsuccessful.

33. After full consideration of the subject, in communication with the Inspector General of Police North Western Provinces, and other officers of local knowledge and experience, it has been resolved that the existing system shall not, for the present, at least, be disturbed. There are sufficient reasons of this determination,—First, in the fact that the cost of a constabulary police, organised and enrolled under Act V. of 1861, would be out of all proportion to the revenue of the Terai district, and the measure cannot, therefore, be justified in a financial point of view; second, in the consideration that the villages are so scattered, the population so small and so poor, and serious crime, comparatively speaking, so rare, that even if the financial difficulty did not intervene, the need of a constabulary police would still be more than doubtful; third, in the social status of the people, which is so backward that the refined system of procedure, which is prescribed for constabulary police organised under Act V. of 1861, by the Code of Criminal Procedure (Act XXV. of 1861), would be unacceptable to the people themselves; would weaken the hands of the superintendent and his subordinates, and would injuriously hinder their action. The police agency in the Terai district will remain unaltered. The officers, engaged in the performance of police duties, will continue to be guided by the spirit of Regulation XX. of 1817. And in respect of police management, as of all other branches of administration, the superintendent of the Terai district will be subject to the control of the commissioner of Rohilkund, who is hereby declared to be superintendent of police.

34. The rules in accordance with which the administration of criminal justice is to be conducted are appended to this resolution.

35. All offenders sentenced to imprisonment by the magisterial courts of the Terai district will be sent either to the central gaol at Bareilly, or to the district gaol at Moradabad, as may from time to time be most convenient.

ADMINISTRATION OF CIVIL JUSTICE.

36. By the rules, which have been above prescribed for the guidance of the Revenue Courts, the trial and dismissal of all regular suits, for proprietary and accessory rights in land, have been reserved to those courts, the jurisdiction of the Civil Courts being restricted to the disposal of regular suits for orchards, gardens, and wells appertaining thereto; or for houses or other buildings, the private property of individuals, with the land on which such houses or buildings are erected, and the enclosures around them. In addition to these, the Civil Courts will, of course, have cognisance of actions for debts or bond, or otherwise, respecting partnership, and accounts not being partnership accounts, injuries to person or character, &c.

37. The functionaries to be employed in the administration of Civil Justice will be—

The Commissioner of Rohilkund,
The Superintendent of Terai district,
The Assistant Superintendent,

each of whom will exercise the powers defined in the rules appended to this resolution, and will be guided in their procedure by the same rules.

38. No provision is made at present for investing tehsildars with authority to try civil suits,—first, because they are employed as police officers; second, because it is believed that the superintendent will not require their assistance in this branch of the administration; and third, because it is thought that the duties falling upon them in the department of revenue, police, and criminal justice, will be too onerous to admit of their being employed with advantage in the trial and disposal of civil suits. If this measure should appear, hereafter, to be desirable, it may be brought under consideration.

39. In the preparation of the rules, the exclusion of all needless technicalities has been kept in view. In order, however, to secure uniformity and order in the proceedings of the Civil Courts, it is necessary to lay down certain simple forms of procedure, and nothing more has been attempted. Whenever these rules may cease to be applicable to the state of things, and to the nature of ordinary transactions among the people in the Terai district, it will be easy to amend and enlarge them.

40. Monthly statements of business in this department, in the forms appended to this resolution (X and Z) will be submitted to the commissioner, who, after passing his own remarks and orders thereupon, will forward them to the Government, together with a statement,

ment, in a corresponding form, of regular and special appeals, and miscellaneous cases disposed of by himself during the month.

41. An annual report on the Administration of Civil Justice, with statements showing the number of suits instituted, disposed of and pending, the manner of their disposal, and the proportion disposed of in each Civil Court; the classes of suits brought, whether for real property or debts on bonds, or accounts, &c., and the number of appeals preferred and their results, together with any other particulars illustrative of the administration in this department, will be submitted by the superintendent of the Terai district as soon after the close of each calendar year as possible, to the commissioner of Rohilkund, who will forward the report, with his own remarks, direct to the Government.

Ordered, that a copy of this resolution, with copies of the rules for the administration of Criminal Justice, be sent to the Nizamut Adawlut for information and guidance. That copy of this resolution, with copies of the rules for the guidance of the Revenue Courts be sent to the Sudder Board of Revenue for information and guidance. That copy of this resolution, with copies of the rules for the administration of Civil Justice; of the rules for the administration of Criminal Justice; and of the rules for the guidance of the Revenue Courts, be sent for information and guidance to the following officers, viz.:—

The Commissioner of Rohilkund.

The Superintendent of the Terai district.

The Assistant Superintendent of the Terai district.

The magistrates and collectors of Bijnore, Moradabad, Bareilly, Shahjehanpore and Budaon; and for information to the Commissioner of Kumaon, and the senior and junior assistants of Kumaon.

Ordered further, that copy of the resolution only be sent to the Financial Department for communication to the deputy auditor and accountant general, and civil paymaster.

(signed) *George Couper*,
Secretary to Government of the
North Western Provinces.

APPENDIX II. to SECTION XX.—MISCELLANEOUS.

List of the Instruments and Books supplied.

No.	Description.	Uses.	Number of Column of large Form in which to be Registered.
1	Barometer, marine, with lock and key.	Pressure of atmosphere - -	1, 30
1	Maximum thermometer - -	In air - - - -	21
1	Ditto - ditto - -	Wet bulb - - - -	24
1	Minimum ditto - -	In air - - - -	22
1	Ditto - ditto - -	Wet bulb - - - -	25
1	Standard ditto - -	} For comparison.	
1	Ditto - ditto - -		
1	Black bulb ditto - -	Solar radiation - - - -	18
1	Ditto - ditto - -	Ditto ditto (spare).	
1	Minimum ditto - -	For terrestrial radiation (plain bulb or grass).	19
1	Ditto - ditto - -	For sky radiation (black bulb)* -	20
1	Wet and dry bulb hygrometer	Amount of evaporation, &c. -	6, 8, 35, 37
1	Ditto - ditto - -	Ditto - ditto (spare).	
1	Lind's anemometer - -	Direction and force of wind -	18, 14, 42, 48
1	Pithball electrometer - -	Intensity and kind of atmospheric electricity.	16, 17, 45, 46
1	Rain gauge - - - -	Rain-fall on ground - - - -	27
1	Ditto - - - -	Ditto feet above ground -	28
6	Thermometers (japanned metal cases).	1 for temperature of earth 6" below surface.	4 & 33
BOOKS.			
1	Barometer Manual - -		
1	Admiralty Manual of Scientific Inquiry.		
1	Kaemtz's Meteorology - -		
1	Introduction to Indian Meteorology.		

* A parabolic reflector requisite.

INSTRUCTIONS for taking METEOROLOGICAL OBSERVATIONS.

CHAP. XII.
North Western
Provinces.

DAILY observations are to be taken regularly at 10 a.m. and 4 p.m.

The indications of the self-registering instruments are also to be taken at 10 a.m. (Double maxima and minima, when they occur, if remarkable, should be recorded separately in a diary as supernumerary, and their accompanying circumstances should be noted.)

As these hours fall within the usual working hours of officers and of their assistants, all of whom may be instructed accurately to read and register the instruments, it is trusted that the observations at these hours will be made with great care and regularity; but it is hoped that many of the observers will take an interest in meteorological science, and make arrangements to have observations also taken at 7 a.m. and 7 p.m., for which a separate register is supplied.

Hourly observations should, if possible, be taken on the 21st March, 21st June, 21st September, and 21st December, commencing at 6 a.m. on those days unless they fall on a Sunday, in which case the observations should commence at 6 a.m. on the 22d. If this should be found so inconvenient as to be almost impracticable, the observations might be made every three hours—say at 1, 4, 7, 10 a.m. and p.m., on the four regular term days just mentioned.

The same form of register will answer for the hourly observations, using, for the hours of the day, 24 of the lines for the days of the month.

It would add greatly to the value of the observations of the station if the hourly observations are taken more frequently, and it is recommended to those who are desirous to furnish more exact information, to take hourly or three-hourly observations on the 21st of each month.

Occasional observations should be taken hourly, or even more frequently, say every 10 minutes, when any sudden great rise or fall in the barometer should seem to indicate great atmospheric changes, as well as during periods of hurricanes, or very severe gales of wind, or earthquakes.

Occasional remarks on the character of the weather, personal sensation, should be inserted in the column of "Remarks"; they will assist, in conjunction with the registered observations of the instruments, in determining the atmospheric conditions which are most favourable, or otherwise, to health.

Other points that may be noted with advantage are:—The depth of the surface of water in wells, and depth of water; depth of water in adjoining rivers, canals, or tanks. These are observations which it would be sufficient to record once a week, or twice a month. The time of ripening and cutting of certain crops is another matter to be noted in the general remarks, and along with these another periodical record would be important, if obtainable, viz.:—of the most prevalent forms of disease during each month,—the registers of the gaols and of the dispensaries, as well as of the military hospitals, would furnish much important information under this head; and possibly, nothing more general and equally reliable can be looked for at present, except in times of epidemics and well marked disease, nor means of obtaining correct local statistics of mortality.

A few remarks annually should be given on the physical topography of the place of observation and neighbourhood within a defined range, say a radius of three miles, including a detail of the cultivated area and nature of cultivation.

The Tables appended to the article "Meteorology" in the "Admiralty Manual of Scientific Inquiry" should be used in reducing and correcting the observations, and reference should be had to that article also for general information and guidance. The 2d vol. (old series) and 1st vol. (new series) of the Royal Engineers' Professional Papers, also contain memoranda, worth consulting on the subject, by Sir H. James, whose instructions are also published separately.

The spare instruments should be carefully put away, so as to be at once available in case of breakage or disarrangement of those in use; and to obviate any break in the continuity of the observations.

The observations might be furnished to the local papers weekly.

BAROMETER.

The barometer is the most important of all meteorological instruments. Its office is to measure the actual pressure of the atmosphere on a given horizontal surface at the time and place of observation. Its fluctuations are observed to have considerable relation to changes in the weather, and especially of the wind; hence its use as a weather-glass.

A barometer should be examined, before setting it up, for air-bubbles in the tube, and for the existence of air above the mercury in the upper part of the tube: this is done by gently inclining the instrument either way from the horizontal position, a little up and down, when air bubbles, if large, will be seen to run to and fro, and must be evacuated by invert-

ing the instrument, and by gentle blows on it with the hand, driving them up into the cistern. If this cannot be done the instrument is useless. If air exists to an objectionable amount above the quicksilver, it will not tap sharp against the upper end of the tube when the barometef is inclined from a vertical position, so as to make the mercury rise to the top. If the blow is puffy and dead, or is not heard at all, the amount of air must be considerable, and may be expelled by inversion.

In fixing the barometer choose a good light near a window, but not exposed to sunshine, in a retired apartment, little liable to sudden changes of temperature or to drafts of wind: adjust the tube to a vertical position by a plumb-line, and fix it so as never to shift from that position. Before reading off give a few taps on the instrument, enough to make the upper end of the column of quicksilver shake visibly, as the mercury is apt to adhere to the glass, and give erroneous readings. In reading bring the index always opposite to one part. The correct part to choose is the summit of the convexity of the mercury, to which the index should be made a tangent; but if this be difficult to hit, either from the construction of the index or the want of a proper fall of light, the line of junction of the mercury and glass may be taken; in that case the tapping should never be omitted. Whichever mode of reading is once adopted should be stated, and always adhered to. A piece of white paper placed behind the upper part of the tube will generally enable any one to read off by the convexity of the quicksilver. In placing the index, notice whether it appears to shift a little up and down, as the eye is raised or depressed: this is called parallax, and is a source of uncertainty, to be avoided by placing the eye in reading always on the exact level of the top of the mercurial column.

Barometric observations require corrections of three kinds; and to render them available and comparable with others, it is necessary that their amount should be ascertained and distinctly stated. The first is called the zero correction; it includes several subordinate corrections arising from different sources, such as that originating in the faulty placing of the scale of inches, that due to the capillary depression of the mercury in the glass tube, and the constant part (which at a fixed station is nearly the whole) of the depression arising from the presence of air or vapour in the upper part of the tube.

To determine the zero correction the barometer must be compared with a standard instrument, such as that at the Royal Observatory for instance, or some other which has been compared with it, or with some standard of equal authority. (This has been done at Calcutta, and the comparison paper accompanies each barometer.) Such comparison ought never to be omitted before forwarding the barometer to its place of destination, nor should any opportunity be neglected of comparing it, when fixed in its place, with a good portable barometer. In making such comparisons all that is necessary is to record the readings of both the instruments, after at least an hour's quiet exposure, side by side, that they may have the same temperature. If compared by two observers, each should read off his own barometer in his usual manner, and each should take a mean of several readings, then each should verify the other's results; by this means the zero of one standard may be transported over all the world, and that of others compared with it ascertained.

The amount of the zero correction is often very large, as two or three tenths of an inch; but its influence on the mean results of recorded observations falls wholly on the determination of the heights of the station of observation above the mean level of the sea, and affects little, if at all, any conclusions of a meteorological nature which may be deduced from them: hence, if proper care be taken to preserve a barometer once set up, immovable, a long and regular series of observations with it has a value independent of any knowledge of this element; and it is fortunate that this is the case, as the zero correction is one extremely difficult to determine exactly *à priori*.

In transporting a compared barometer to its place of destination great care is necessary. It should always be carried upright, or considerably inclined, and inverted, and over all rough roads should be carried in the hand or on a small dooly. The inversion should be done with great care, and gently. In fact this instrument cannot be handled too delicately.

The next correction, and the most important of all, is that due to the temperature of the mercury in the barometer tube at the time of observation. To obtain this every barometer requires to have attached to, or fixed very near, it a thermometer, called the attached thermometer, which must be read and registered at each observation of the barometer. It is preferable in practice to read off this thermometer first, to avoid the error arising from breathing on, or standing long near it, while reading the barometer itself.

The third correction applicable to barometric observations arises from change of level of the mercurial surface in the cistern, owing to the transfer of a portion of its contents to or from the tube. In barometers with small cisterns, and where the lower level cannot be adjusted at each observation, its amount may be large; and its effect being always to make the apparent fluctuation less than the real, in a fixed proportion, it ought, if possible, to be ascertained. The data necessary to be known are, first, the internal and external diameters of the tube; secondly, that of the cistern containing the mercury, at the surface where the tube plunges into it. These particulars, as they must be known to the maker, ought to be engraved conspicuously on some part of the instrument.

As observers may not have been accustomed to instruments with verniers, the following directions may be found useful for reading them :—

Suppose the scale to be divided into inches, tenths of inches, and half-tenths, or '05, and the vernier to be graduated to '002, so that the observer can read to '001, or the one-thousandth part of an inch by estimation.

For example, in reading such a number as 29'763, 29'750 will be read on the scale and '013 on the vernier ;

Total reading	-	29'763
---------------	---	--------

That is, the coincidence of the lines will not be exactly at '012 or '014, but would be intermediate between them.

A learner should set the bottom of the vernier exactly at 30 inches ; then, slowly raising the vernier, mark the coincidence of the lines of the vernier and scale at 30'002, '004, '006, '008, '010, '012, &c., to '050, when he will see that the bottom of the vernier has also reached the '05 on the scale, so that continuing to raise the vernier he commences to read again at the bottom of it, but adding the '05, the readings become 30'052, '054, '056, '058, '060, '062, &c., to '098, '100, '102, &c. A very little practice will enable anybody to read off the instrument accurately and quickly ; and it is important that the observations should be taken quickly, as the heat of the body and of the hands is very rapidly communicated to the instrument, and will affect the readings.

THERMOMETERS.

Maximum thermometers are of three patterns. In one kind the thread of mercury is simply broken, and the detached portion being pushed forward by any increase of temperature is left there, indicating the maximum temperature of the air or of evaporation during the period between which the observations are registered.

The thread of mercury in these thermometers is easily broken at any point required, by simply raising the bulb end and allowing the mercury to run into the open cell at the end, and, as it descends, detaching, with a slight jerk, as much of it as may be thought necessary, which would be an inch or an inch and a half.

In the second kind a small steel index is pushed forward by the mercury as it rises, and is left to indicate by its lower end the maximum temperature as it recedes. In the third kind a small piece of enamel is fixed in the tube near the bulb above which the mercury can freely rise ; on a fall of temperature, the mercury in contracting detaches the portion in the tube above the enamel, which is left to indicate by its upper end the maximum temperature. After this is registered the detached column may be made to reunite with the rest of the mercury by depressing the bulb.

The minimum thermometers are filled with spirits of wine, and have a double-headed index in their tubes, like miniature " life preservers " or " dumb bells."

As the temperature decreases the spirit draws back the index with it, whilst on an increase of temperature the spirit flows round the index without disturbing its position ; the upper end of the index, therefore, shows the minimum temperature of the air, or (if the bulb be wet) evaporation between the periods at which the observations are registered.

In travelling self-registering thermometers should never be carried with the mercury bulb downwards ; if this should happen they are sure to arrive in a state unfit for use. When the steel index gets immersed in the mercury it cannot be moved by a magnet, and lets the mercury pass by its side. To correct this is tedious, and always hazards fracture ; with great care, however, it may be done as follows :—First cool the bulb (by evaporation of ether, if necessary) till the mercury is either fairly drawn down below the index, or a separation takes place in the column, leaving the index with mercury above it ; endeavour then by tapping, warming the tube, or by the magnet, to loosen the index ever so little ; then apply heat to the bulb, and drive up the index, with its suberabundant mercury, quite into the air vessel. This requires many trials and much patience. When there hold the instrument bulb downwards and suspend the index by a magnet at the top, allowing any globule of mercury to drop into the origin of the tube below ; then heat the bulb cautiously over a very small clear flame of an oil lamp, till the mercury rises to the very top of the tube, and fairly unites with the globule there awaiting it. This must be done very gradually and watched very carefully, for if over-done the tube will be fractured. Let the bulb cool and the mercury will sink in one united column ; if not, heat it again. When this is accomplished the index may be set loose by withdrawing the magnet, and restored to its proper position in the tube.

POSITION OF THE THERMOMETERS.—Observers who combine their observations should suspend their thermometers in positions and under circumstances as much as possible similar ; the bulb of the dry thermometer should be four feet from the ground, and the temperature shown by it will be due to the stratum of air at that distance from the soil ; it should be sheltered in every way, not only from the direct rays of the sun, but also be so far removed from walls and buildings as to be out of the way of the reflected heat,

or that derived from radiation; it must be protected from rain, but the air must be allowed an uninterrupted passage around it in every direction. All these advantages may be ensured by a stand of the following construction, in which should be suspended the dry bulb thermometers, and also the thermometers which register the greatest and least degrees of heat:—

The stand is doubly boarded on the east, west and south sides, the instruments facing the north without any screen; hence, when the sun shines on the outer covering, a stratum of air intervening, the inner case does not get heated by its rays: holes are bored in various parts of both the inner and outer case, with special care that they be not opposite to each other, lest the sun's rays should find admission to the thermometers; the air thus circulating freely is supposed to be of an equal temperature with that in the shade in any position, however sheltered from the sun; a pent-house, or sloping roof, also double, throws off the rain, and thus the thermometers are kept dry. The upright support of the stand is firmly fixed in the ground, and braced, to prevent agitation; the whole should be at least 12 or 15 feet from lateral walls, and 40 or 50 from walls directly south, which would reflect the sun's rays, and influence the instruments. The thermometers face the north, and are about four feet from the ground.

If not isolated in the manner just described, the thermometers may be suspended in an open verandah with a northern aspect, protected from driving rain, and on the flanks from the early morning or late evening rays of the sun, or from any direct radiation or reflection from buildings, water, &c., in the vicinity. If such a verandah be not available, a small thatched hut on posts may be erected, open all round, with the eaves projecting sufficiently to prevent the sun or rain getting at the instruments.

The max. and min. dry and wet thermometers should be placed horizontal. They should be attached to the frame, or stand somewhat as in the sketch. The black bulb thermometer for maximum in the sun's rays, and the minimum with plain bulb for terrestrial radiation, may be disposed as in the sketches, or the former may be placed in an open box on the ground, screened from lateral wind. The bulb may be blackened with a coat of Indian ink. The latter should be placed on grass, or wool, or hair, and may be either protected by a covering during the day or taken up and placed in a groove prepared for it on the frame, on which also the hygrometer should be conveniently placed. Should the hygrometer be not available from any cause, the readings (not the minimum readings shown by the indices) of the minimum (spirit) dry and wet bulb thermometers may be observed at the appointed hours of registration in lieu.

For observing the sky radiation, a minimum self-registering thermometer (if available) should be placed with its bulb, which should be blackened, in the focus of a parabolic reflector turned upwards to the sky, and screened from currents. (The reflectors may be supplied hereafter.)

After the observations are registered, the detached portion of mercury in the maximum thermometers should be all but reunited with the thread from the bulb; this is done by simply turning up the thermometer, and gently tapping it. If they have steel indices, a magnet should be used.

In like manner the index in the minimum thermometers should be allowed to slide down to the end of the thread of spirit. If in transit the index should be shaken out of the spirit, or the thread of spirit broken, the instrument can be put in order by holding it with the bulb down, and giving it a sharp swing, to send the index into the spirit; and to close the spaces in the thread of spirit after this is done, the instrument should be suspended with the bulb downwards for half an hour, and it will then be in perfect order for use.

The standard thermometers should be kept by themselves in a box in cotton, comparisons with those in use being made at intervals; such comparisons extending over the whole scale included in the range of the thermometer. For this purpose artificial means of reducing the temperature must be resorted to.

There are half a dozen common thermometers in metal cases supplied. Of these one may be placed with its bulb six inches below the surface of the ground, and recorded daily. Another as many feet below the surface as can be conveniently arranged and recorded at intervals (say) of 10 days, and noted with the depth in the column of remarks. The latter may be placed in a blanket, or pounded charcoal, or dry sand, in a drain tile or chatty. Others may be brought into use as may occur to the observer; one, for instance, might be placed some distance above the ground, so as to obtain the true temperature of the air; a point referred to in the following extract from the *Philosophical Transactions*, Part II., 1847:—

“SMALL HEATING POWER OF THE SOLAR RAYS ON THE ATMOSPHERE.—Several thermometers, fully exposed to the sun's rays at different distances from the earth's surface, were read at short intervals during the day and night, and it was found that the reading of a thermometer 12 feet from the earth's surface was very nearly identical with the true temperature of the air. During the summer of 1844 and the year 1845, the reading of this thermometer was found always thus to agree. Hence there is no doubt that if a thermometer be freely suspended in the air, with its bulb at the height of 13 feet above the soil, its readings will represent the true temperature of the air at the time, and much more truly than those of any one placed near the ground, or within a few feet of walls and buildings.”

MASON'S DRY AND WET BULB HYGROMETER consists of two thermometers, the bulb of one of which is covered with fine muslin, and supplied with moisture by capillary action through

through cotton wick or floss silk, from a small vessel of water, which it is advisable to remove several inches from the bulbs, so that there may be no chance of incorrectness by its moistening the air around the dry bulb, and so affecting its reading. The temperature of the air and the temperature of evaporation are to be noted, beginning with the former.

The reduction of the observations to derive the elastic force of vapour at dew-point is effected by the formulæ of Dr. Apjohn:—

$$F = f - \frac{d}{88} \cdot \frac{h}{30} \dots (a); F = f - \frac{d}{96} \cdot \frac{h}{30} \dots (b).$$

(a) to be used when the reading of the wet thermometer is above 32°, and (b) when below. In these, d is the hygrometric depression, or the difference between the readings of the dry and wet bulbs, h the height of the barometer, f the elastic force of vapour for the temperature shown by the wet thermometer, to be taken from Table III., Appendix to Meteorology, Admiralty Manual, and F the elastic force of vapour at the dew-point, which (all the other quantities being known) these formulæ enable us to calculate. With F so calculated enter the same table under the column of force of vapour, and the corresponding temperature is the dew-point.

The degree of humidity of the air is found by dividing the elastic force of vapour at the temperature of the dew-point (F), by the elastic force of vapour at the temperature of the air—the maximum saturation of air at any temperature being represented by unity.

The wind-gauge should be fixed in a position free from the influence of surrounding trees or buildings and a vane, if wanting, attached, so as to keep the mouth of the tube ever towards the direction of the wind. It may be made to register the extreme pressure exerted by the wind by fitting into the long tube of the syphon a piece of pith, which resting on the surface of the water shall be forced up by it and left as it falls owing to diminished pressure.

The amount of cloud and wind should be estimated respectively according to instructions in Admiralty Manual, pp. 146 and 154.

One of the rain gauges should be on the ground; one (say) 20 feet above it (on the roof of a building) the position of both being free from eddies of wind.

The phenomena of dew are of great interest. The amount collected by a given surface of any bibulous radiant, as cotton, &c., in clear nights, in exposures perfectly open to the sky, and on the level of the soil, should be registered. If accompanied with observations of the depression of the terrestrial radiant thermometer, and also of the hygrometer, such observations would acquire additional value.

Whenever the electrometer is effected by atmospheric electricity, the pith-balls will diverge. In order to ascertain the kind of electricity, a rod of glass, excited positively (P) by being rubbed gently with dry silk, or a stick of lac or sealing wax, excited negatively (N) by being rubbed with a dry woollen cloth, should be presented to the cap of the instrument. If the balls be caused to diverge more, the electricity is the same as that of the excited glass, or stick used, and *vice versa*.

The intensity or quantity will be measured by observing on the graduated arc the amount of divergence of the balls.

DIRECTIONS with Table for recording Observations on LUMINOUS METEORS.

1. Compare with magnitudes of stars, or diameter of moon.
2. State whether brightness increased or decreased during the appearance.
3. Distinguish the kind of streak or train, whether continuous, broken, or afterwards becoming curved; if stationary for many seconds, examine it with a telescope if possible.
4. If possible, state precise time of appearance and disappearance, especially if larger than Venus at her brightest.
5. Give the direction, as from one star to another; or the altitudes of appearance and disappearance; and when crossing the observer's zenith, or moving horizontally, to note especially from what point of the compass to another it moved; also length of path.
6. Note any unusual peculiarity, or whether it bursts.
7. In case of the bursting of very large meteors, listen attentively for any noise for some minutes, noting the intervening time.
8. In such cases make special inquiry in the neighbourhood as to whether anything has been seen to fall.
9. If many be seen on any one night, state general direction, average length of path, and note the radiant point.
10. It is desirable to make special observations at, as uniform hours of the evening as may be convenient, say from 9 to 10 p.m. in winter, and 10 to 11 p.m. in summer; and if on any night large meteors should be found to be more than usually numerous between these hours, to extend the watch on that night somewhat longer.

11. The days in each month most favourable for seeing meteors may be stated to be as follows:—January 2d and 10th; February 6th; March 1st; April 19th; May 18th; June 6th and 20th; July 17th, 20th and 29th; August 3d, 7th to 13th; September 10th; October 1st and 23d; November 9th to 19th, 28th and 30th; December 8th to 14th, especially 11th; at which times it is very desirable to notice as accurately as possible their proper direction as compared with that of the earth, in accordance with the instructions noted in No. 5.

TABLE.

Date.	Hour.	Place of Observation.	Apparent Size.	Colour.	Duration.	Appearance; Train, if any, and its Duration.	Length of Path.	Direction; noting also whether Horizontal, Perpendicular, or Inclined.	Position or Altitude and Azimuth.	Remarks.	Observations.

OZONOMETER.

Faraday defines ozone as oxygen in an altered or allo-tropic condition.

Dr. Andrews, Professor of Chemistry in Queen's College, Belfast, says—"There can be no doubt of the formation of ozone from pure and dry oxygen by the action of the electric spark, and nothing is easier than to convert the whole of a given volume of oxygen into ozone in presence of a solution of iodide of potassium.

"Ozone is converted by heat into ordinary oxygen, and would, at the common temperature of the air, if preserved in an hermetically sealed glass tube, gradually change into common oxygen."

Dr. Moffat's ozonometer consists of slips of paper prepared with iodide of potassium and starch.

These papers are suspended so as to be exposed to the free access of air, but not to the direct rays of the sun, which may be managed by placing them in a large box, painted black inside, from which light is excluded, but which is perforated at the bottom for the admission of air.

These papers, when affected by ozone, are found tinged with various shades of brown, of which the intensity is measured by a scale of ten gradations. They should not be moistened; and if kept in the dark, or between the leaves of a book, may be retained for years.

The brown tinge of the ozonometer is produced by the decomposition of the iodide of potassium; the oxygen of the ozone combining with the potassium, and setting free the iodide, which now forms the iodide of starch.

These papers may be obtained from Casella, 23, Hatton Garden, London.

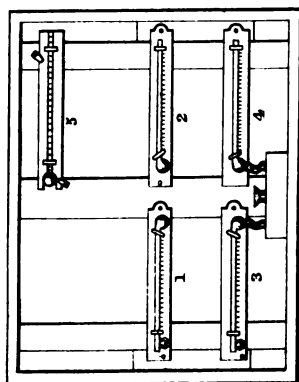
Dr. Moffat observes, that a current of air passing over a locality charged with the products of decomposition will be that of the minimum of ozone; and another proceeding from a locality in which these products are not in sufficient quantities to take up the ozonized air will be that of the maximum of ozone; and that in places where the air is stagnant, and during calms, ozone will be at its minimum.

It has been observed that in England ozone is more generally present in the atmosphere during the prevalence of the southerly winds than during the prevalence of the northerly winds; and that the presence of ozone is indicative of a pure atmosphere, and its absence of an impure and unhealthy atmosphere. It is desirable, therefore, that a note should be taken at least once a day of the indications of the ozonometer papers, and entered in the Meteorological Register.

Should test papers be prepared or obtained they will be distributed with a scale for comparison. Sketches of a suitable box for exposing the test papers are attached.

FRONT VIEW OF FRAME

FOR SUPPORTING SELF-REGISTERING THERMOMETERS.

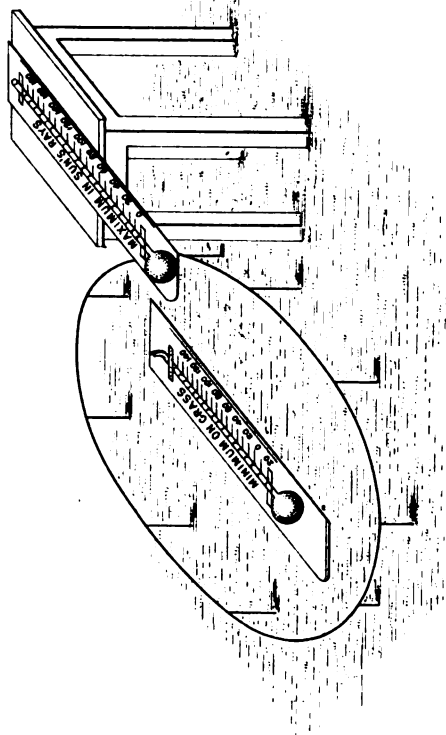


N^o 1 is for the maximum temperature of the air in the previous 24 hours, and
N^o 2 for the minimum temperature of the air during the same period.
N^o 3 is for the maximum indications of the

wet bulb-thermometer, and

N^o 4 is for the minimum indications of the wet-bulb thermometer during the previous 24 hours.

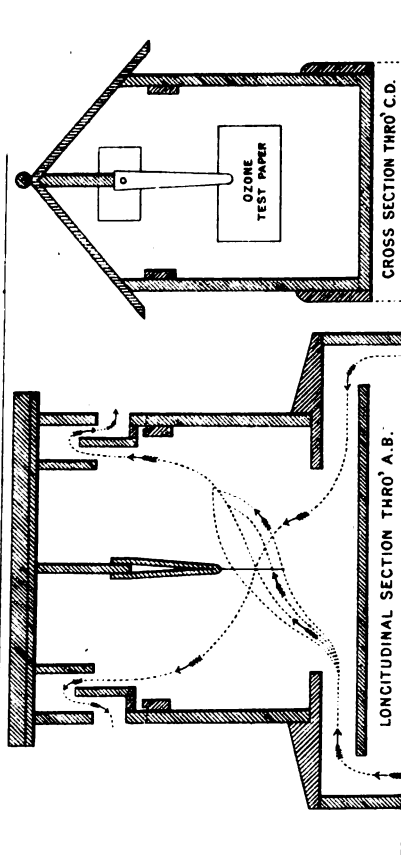
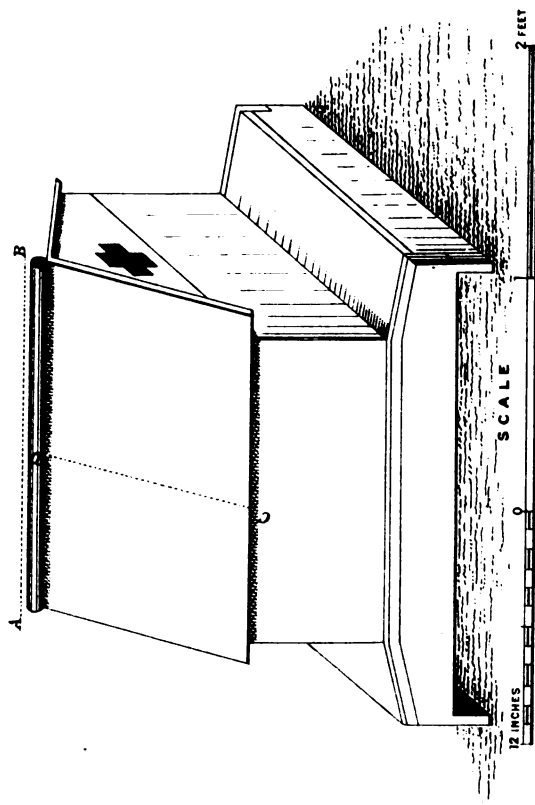
N^o 5 is the position of the minimum-on-grass thermometer during the day.



COPIED FROM SIR H. JAMES'S "INSTRUCTIONS FOR TAKING METEOROLOGICAL OBSERVATIONS"

DRAWING WITH SECTIONS

OF BOX FOR EXPOSING OZONE TEST PAPERS (DR. MOFFATT'S) TO THE CURRENTS OF AIR WITHOUT THE ADMISSION OF LIGHT



"True Copy"
Wm. J. James
Secretary to the Gov^t of the North-Western Provinces.

CHAPTER XIII.

CHAP. XIII.
Central Provinces.

CENTRAL PROVINCES.

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I.—INTRODUCTION.

	Paras.
Administration formed for the Central Provinces -	2
Their external boundaries -	3
Their general shape -	4
The Sautpoora Hills -	6
Districts north of the Hills -	7
The Nerbudda Valley -	7
The districts in the Sautpoora Hills -	9
The Valley of the Wurda -	11
The valley of the Wyngunga -	12
Lakes and tanks -	12
The rice country -	13
The Plateau of Chutteesghur -	15
The Gurjat States -	17
The Valley of the Mahanuddy -	18
The Central Wilderness -	21
The Bustar State -	22
The Kalahundy State -	22
The Godavery district -	23
Physical features -	24
Past history -	25
Ancient Hindoo dynasties -	26
The Gond tribe -	27
The Gond Rajpoots -	27
Their four kingdoms -	28
Their remains -	28
Dynasty of Wurungul in the Deccan -	29
Mahomedan rulers -	30
Misfortune of the Saugor and Nerbudda territories -	30
The Great Bhonala Kingdom -	31
Its extent -	31
The first and second Rughojee -	31
Cession of territory to the British Government and to the Nizam -	31
Ultimate limits of the Nagpore Kingdom -	32
It lapses to the British Government -	32
Minor cessions -	33
Dates of acquisition of territory -	34
Mahratta rule and associations -	35
Different languages used in the Central Provinces -	35
Various tribes and castes of the population -	36
The Gonds -	37
The Mahomedans -	37
The Brahmins -	37
The Rajpoots -	37
Mercantile classes -	38
Agricultural tribes -	39
The Koonbees -	39
The Lodhees -	39
Tribes dwelling in the wilderness -	40
The Bunjaira traders and carriers -	41
General character of the people -	42
The various breeds of cattle -	43
Wild animals -	43
Agricultural products -	44
Cotton -	44
Cereals -	44
Oilseed -	44
Opium -	44
Sugar-cane -	44
Indian corn and millet -	44
Lac-dye -	44
The timber forests -	45
Character of the soil -	46
Coal and iron -	47
Stones and rocks -	48
Arts and manufactures -	49
Architectural remains -	50
Towns and cities -	51
Nagpore -	51

271—I.

	Paras.
Saugor and Jubbulpore -	51
Chanda and Mundla -	51
Raepore and minor places -	51
Trade -	52
Commercial routes -	52
Exports and imports -	53
General form of administration -	55
Civil divisions and districts -	56

CHAPTER II.—JUDICIAL.

SECTION I.—CIVIL JUSTICE.

Defective returns -	58
Previous system -	59
New judicial establishments -	61
Increase in the number of judges -	61
Courts of small causes -	63
Civil judges in military cantonments -	64
Comparative tenacity of litigation -	66
Petty character of the litigation -	67
Status of limitation -	68
Proportion of costs to value of suits -	70
Improved mode of serving processes -	70
Execution of decrees -	71
Appeals -	72
Delay in their disposal -	73
Additional appellate officer -	74
Arbitrators and assessors -	75
Native pleaders and agents -	76
To be discouraged as a profession -	76
Recording of evidence by the hand of the judge -	77
Language used in the courts -	78
Admission of the Mahratta language into the courts of certain districts -	78
Registration of deeds -	79
The constituting of clerks of the courts -	80
Existing defects and their causes -	81

SECTION II.—CRIMINAL JUSTICE.

Abstract statement of crime -	83
A slight increase of crime -	84
Ratio of crime to the population -	85
Prevailing motive of crime -	86
Murders -	87
Meriah sacrifice of children nearly ceased -	88
Absence of secret infanticide -	89
Suicides -	90
Thuggee -	91
Gang Robbery -	92
Its causes and peculiarities -	92
Robberies on the Saugor frontier -	93
Highway Robbery -	95
Paucity of affrays -	96
Cattle stealing -	97
Frequency of burglaries -	98
Ordinary theft -	99
Adultery cases, few -	100
Perjury -	101
Forgery and false coining -	102
Despatch of criminal business -	105
Prosecution of crime not quite successful on the whole -	106
Attendance of witnesses -	108
Sessions trials -	109
Delay in their disposal -	110
Tehseeldars vested with criminal powers -	112

T T

CHAP. XIII.

Central Provinces,

CHAPTER II.—JUDICIAL—continued.

	Paras.
Classification of punishments - - - - -	113
Per-centage of value of property recovered to the aggregate value of property stolen - - - - -	114
Investing native chiefs with judicial powers - - - - -	116
Various classes of chiefs in the Central Provinces - - - - -	117
The middle class - - - - -	118
Advantage of conferring powers on the native chiefs and gentry - - - - -	121
To the State - - - - -	121
To the people - - - - -	122
Nature of these powers - - - - -	123
Magisterial powers to zemindars - - - - -	125
To the Gurjat chiefs - - - - -	125
To the Bhonsla family - - - - -	128

SECTION III.—POLICE.

Various kinds of police - - - - -	133
Police in the Nagpore Province - - - - -	135
Proposal for its reduction - - - - -	136
Revision of the police in the Saugor and Nerbudda territories - - - - -	137
Limit of, prescribed by the Supreme Government for the Central Provinces - - - - -	138
Reductions recently carried out - - - - -	139
Madras Native Infantry stationed at Raepore and Chanda - - - - -	140
Police in Sumbulpore - - - - -	142
Police in Seroncha - - - - -	143
Final police charge for the Central Provinces - - - - -	144
Amount of savings actually effected - - - - -	145
Abstract of the present establishment - - - - -	146
Proportion of the police force to area and population - - - - -	148
Composition of the new constabulary - - - - -	151
The village police - - - - -	153
The carrying and possessing of arms - - - - -	154

SECTION IV.—GAOLS.

Number of gaols and prisoners - - - - -	157
Gaols of Saugor and Nerbudda territories - - - - -	158
Gaols in Nagpore Province - - - - -	158
Central Gaols - - - - -	159
Average cost of prisoners - - - - -	160
The guarding of gaols - - - - -	161
Indoor labour - - - - -	162
Gaol manufactures - - - - -	163
Solitary and separate confinement - - - - -	164
Health of the prisoners - - - - -	166
Civil surgeons in charge of gaols - - - - -	167
Inspectorship of gaols - - - - -	168

CHAPTER III.—REVENUE.

SECTION I.—LAND TAX.

Annual yield of land tax - - - - -	169
Its distribution over divisions and districts - - - - -	170
Its average rate per cultivated acre - - - - -	171
Incidents of tax on different kinds of crops - - - - -	172
Prices of agricultural produce - - - - -	173
Tenure of land - - - - -	174
Origin of tenures - - - - -	175
In the Nagpore Province - - - - -	176
Their subsequent development - - - - -	176
Tenure in Saugor and Nerbudda territories - - - - -	177
Tenure in Sumbulpore - - - - -	178
Prevailing system favourable to middle class in the Central Provinces - - - - -	180
Rather than to the lower class - - - - -	180
Adoption of the farming system by the British Government - - - - -	181
Character of this system - - - - -	182
The farmers - - - - -	182
Their tenants - - - - -	182
Great zemindars - - - - -	183
Farmers declared proprietors - - - - -	184
Terms of assessment - - - - -	186
Applicability of various fiscal systems - - - - -	187
Right of the State to unclaimed waste - - - - -	188
Demarcation of boundaries - - - - -	189
Tenants' right protected - - - - -	190
Position of hereditary cultivators - - - - -	190
Origin of the large zemindars - - - - -	191
Their fiscal powers - - - - -	191
Their right to the waste - - - - -	191
Settlement operation in Saugor and Nerbudda territories - - - - -	192
Accumulation of revenue balances - - - - -	192
Settlement operations in the Nagpore Province - - - - -	193
Rent-free tenure - - - - -	195

	Paras.
The extra cesses - - - - -	196
The desh mooks and desh pandyas - - - - -	197
Coercive processes - - - - -	198
Special supervision of the settlement operation - - - - -	199
The permanent settlement - - - - -	200
Its relation to property in land - - - - -	200
Its great advantages - - - - -	200
More than counterbalances any disadvantages - - - - -	200
Prospects of future improvement - - - - -	202
Extent to which permanent settlement might be introduced - - - - -	202
District suited for permanent settlement - - - - -	203
Permanent settlement recommended - - - - -	204
For certain estates under certain conditions - - - - -	204
Terms of grants to European settlers - - - - -	205
Supervision of works of irrigation - - - - -	206
Summary of measures requiring attention - - - - -	207

SECTION II.—OTHER BRANCHES OF REVENUE.

Salt tax - - - - -	209
Different kinds of salts - - - - -	209
Duty on Saugor and Seonae Customs line - - - - -	211
Duty proposed for certain districts - - - - -	211
For town of Saugor - - - - -	211
Special duty in the Nagpore Province - - - - -	212
Difficulty of drawing a Customs line round Nagpore Province - - - - -	213
Yield of salt duties - - - - -	214
Income tax - - - - -	215
House tax - - - - -	216
Excise on drugs and spirits - - - - -	217
Stamp reve nue - - - - -	218
Tax on sugar - - - - -	219
On opium - - - - -	220
Town duties, or octroi - - - - -	221
Total revenue - - - - -	223
Comparison of British and Mahratta revenue in the Nagpore Province - - - - -	224

CHAPTER IV.—EDUCATION.

State education in the Saugor and Nerbudda territories - - - - -	225
The Saugor school - - - - -	227
The Tehailee school - - - - -	230
Village schools - - - - -	231
Mission school in Nagpore city - - - - -	234
No state education in Nagpore province previously - - - - -	234
New educational measure - - - - -	237
Circles of inspection - - - - -	237
Educational grant - - - - -	238
Directorship formed - - - - -	239
Subordinate staff of officials - - - - -	240
Schools in the interior of the Nagpore Province - - - - -	241
Grants in aid - - - - -	242
One Per Cent Fund for village schools - - - - -	243
Use of the Mahratta language - - - - -	245
Causes of its disuse in Nagpore - - - - -	246
School for Europeans and Eurasians at Seetabuldee - - - - -	247

CHAPTER V.—PUBLIC WORKS.

SECTION I.—MILITARY BUILDINGS.

The Kamptee cantonment - - - - -	249
The Jubbulpore cantonment - - - - -	250
The Saugor cantonment - - - - -	251
Nowgong and Nagode - - - - -	252
Chindwarra - - - - -	253
The Saugor fort - - - - -	255
The Seetabuldee fort - - - - -	256
The Seetabuldee arsenal - - - - -	257
The Mohtoor sanatorium - - - - -	258
Present arrangements regarding it - - - - -	259
Future plans for its establishment - - - - -	260
Central situation of Mohtoor - - - - -	261
Expenditure on military works - - - - -	263

SECTION II.—CIVIL BUILDINGS.

Police buildings - - - - -	266
Court houses - - - - -	267
Staging bungalows - - - - -	268
Encamping grounds - - - - -	269
Caravanserais - - - - -	269
Revenue offices - - - - -	270

CHAPTER V.—PUBLIC WORKS—continued.

SECTION III.—COMMUNICATIONS, ROADS AND BRIDGES.

	Paras.
Summary of the principal lines of road	273
The Great Northern	274
Its objects and purposes	274
Section from Mirzapore to Jubbulpore	275
From Jubbulpore to Nagpore	275
The Southern Line	276
Its objects and purposes	276
Its present state	276
The Great Eastern Line	277
Its commercial importance	277
The plateau of Chutteesghur	278
Its natural advantages	278
To be connected by road with the navigable head of the Mahanuddy	278
Disrepair of the old road	280
Progress with the new road	281
Its future prospects	281
The cotton road of the Wurda Valley	282
Its objects and purposes	282
No progress yet made	282
Raepore and Jubbulpore road	285
Its objects and purposes	285
Raepore and Seroncha road	286
Roads of primary and secondary importance	287
Minor roads	290
State expenditure on roads	291

SECTION IV.—RAILWAYS AND TRAMWAYS.

The Nerbudda Valley Railroad	293
The Berar and Nagpore Railroad	293
The Jubbulpore and Mirzapore Railroad	294
Total mileage of railways within the Central Provinces	295
Peculiar advantages of railways in the Central Provinces	296
Selection of localities for tramways	297
Tramways in the cotton districts of the Wurda Valley	298
Tramway to the navigable head of the Mahanuddy River	299
Tramway between Nagpore and Jubbulpore	300
Tramway from Nagpore to Kamptee	302
Probable cost of tramways per mile	303

SECTION V.—CANALS.

Absence of canals in the Central Provinces	305
Possible irrigation works in the Valley of the Wurda	305

SECTION VI.—MISCELLANEOUS.

Local committees formed in various districts	306
Various kinds of local funds	307
Heads of expenditure	310
Principal district roads	311
Caravanserais	312
Tanks and reservoirs	313
Conservancy in the cities of Saugor and Jubbulpore	314
Improvements in the city of Nagpore	314
Public gardens	315
Conclusion	316
Imperial expenditure on public works in the Central Provinces	316

CHAPTER VI.—POST OFFICE.

Postal lines	318
Horse carriage	319
Postmaster-General	320
Police postal service	321

CHAPTER VII.—ELECTRIC TELEGRAPH.

Telegraph lines	322
Direct line to Calcutta	324
Line to Saugor from Jubbulpore	324

CHAPTER VIII.—MARINE NAVIGATION.

Steamers on the Godavery	326
The first barrier	327
The second barrier	329
The third barrier	329
Capacity of these steamers	330
Country boats	331

	Paras.
Navigation works	333
Period during which the navigation might be opened	335
Prospects of traffic	337
Advantage of the water route	338
Articles of export	339
Whence derived	339
Articles of import	339
Passenger traffic	340
The Mahanuddy	343
Its navigability	343
The Wurda	344

CHAP. XIII.
Central Provinces.

CHAPTER IX.—FINANCIAL.

Heads of income	346
Revision of civil establishments	347
Saving effected thereby	348
Expense of surveys and settlements	351
Political Expenditure	353
Military Expenditure	354
Necessary for defence locally	355
Balance of income and expenditure	356
Central Provinces pay for their own administration and defence	357
But there is an actual deficit	357
Arising solely from material improvement	358

CHAPTER X.—ECCLESIASTICAL.

Number of chaplains serving in the Central Provinces	361
The need of a chaplain to reside at Seetabuldee	362
Diocesan jurisdiction	363

CHAPTER XI.—POLITICAL.

Annexation of the Nagpore kingdom	365
State property	366
Political pensions to family of the late rajah	367
The Banka Bacc	367
Final pensions allotted	369
Provision for dependants of the late rajah	371
The Sumbulpore State	373
Origin of rebellion	373
Rebellion suppressed by the Bengal Government	374
The Gurjat States	376
Their powers and functions	377
The Bustar State	379
The founding of that kingdom	380
Now incorporated with Seroncha	381
Powers of the present rajah	382
Dispute between Jeypore and Bustar	383
Cessation of Meriah sacrifice	384
The Kalahundy State	385
Now incorporated in Sumbulpore	387
Dispute between the Thât and Pât rajahs	389

CHAPTER XII.—MILITARY.

Formation of the Nagpore Irregular Force	394
Its composition	395
Affair on the 13th June 1857	396
Field service of the force	398
State of affairs during 1857	399
Regular military operations	400
Force of regular troops in the Central Provinces	404
Its present distribution	405
Its proposed future distribution	406
Principal military stations	407
Actual reduction of force	408
Formation of volunteer corps	409

CHAPTER XIII.—MISCELLANEOUS.

SECTION I.—AGRICULTURE AND COTTON.

Formation of an agri-horticultural society	411
Cotton in the Central Provinces	413
Produce of the Wurda Valley	416
Average of cultivation and produce	418
Other products beside cotton	419
The cotton marts	421
Irrigation for cotton	422
Tenure of land affecting cultivation of cotton	423

CHAP. XIII.
Central Provinces.

CHAPTER XIII.—MISCELLANEOUS—continued.

	Paras.
Amount of exportation - - - - -	424
Price of cotton - - - - -	425
Cleaning and pressing - - - - -	426
European agency in the production of cotton - - - - -	427
Prospects of cotton in the Wurdā Valley - - - - -	430
Measures for its encouragement - - - - -	430
Cotton in Chutteesghur - - - - -	431
Waste land available for cotton - - - - -	435
Measures for encouraging cotton in Chutteesghur - - - - -	436

SECTION II.—EUROPEAN COLONIZATION.

Waste land in the Wurdā Valley - - - - -	442
In Chutteesghur and Sumbulpore - - - - -	443
In the Sautpoora hill districts - - - - -	444
In the Nerbudda Valley - - - - -	445
In the Godavery district - - - - -	446
Insalubrity of climate - - - - -	447
Scarcity of labour - - - - -	448
Want of communication - - - - -	449
Suitable localities for grants - - - - -	450
Importance of European settlement - - - - -	451

SECTION III.—FORESTS.

Classification of forests - - - - -	452
Principal kinds of trees - - - - -	453
The teak forests - - - - -	454
The saul tree - - - - -	455
The saj tree - - - - -	456
The bamboo - - - - -	457
Department formed for conservation of forests - - - - -	458

SECTION IV.—MINERAL RESOURCES.

Geological formation - - - - -	461
North of the Nerbudda - - - - -	462
Vindhyan strata - - - - -	462
Formations south of the Nerbudda - - - - -	463
Geological character of the Sautpoora range - - - - -	464
Lower Damooda group of rocks - - - - -	465
Mahadeva Rocks - - - - -	467
The Trap Rocks - - - - -	468
The iron ores - - - - -	469
In the valley of the Wyngunga - - - - -	469
The iron mines of Tendukhera, near the Nerbudda - - - - -	470
Iron in the valley of the Wyngunga - - - - -	472
Red ochre pigment - - - - -	473
Manganese - - - - -	474
Iron in the Seonee district - - - - -	475
Coal in the Central Provinces - - - - -	478
The Mopanee Coal Fields near the Nerbudda - - - - -	478
Coal at Oomrait - - - - -	478

SECTION V.—SURVEY.

Existing means of geographical information - - - - -	479
Various surveys in progress - - - - -	480
Geological survey - - - - -	481

SECTION VI.—FAIRS.

	Paras.
Places where the principal fairs are now held - - - - -	482
Mode of extending these institutions - - - - -	482

SECTION VII.—CARRIAGE AND SUPPLIES.

Impressment of labour and carriage - - - - -	488
Evils of that system - - - - -	483
Police prohibited from interfering - - - - -	486
Appointment of headmen and contractors - - - - -	487

SECTION VIII.—POPULATION.

Absence of statistics at present - - - - -	488
Mode of preparing such in future - - - - -	488

SECTION IX.—TRADE STATISTICS.

Absence of statistics - - - - -	489
Measures taken for their preparation in future - - - - -	489

SECTION X.—HISTORICAL REMAINS.

Architectural ruins and buildings in the Central Provinces - - - - -	490
--	-----

SECTION XI.—HOSPITALS AND DISPENSARIES.

Civil Surgeons - - - - -	491
Charitable Dispensaries - - - - -	492
Their results - - - - -	492
Vaccinators - - - - -	495

CHAPTER XIV.—CONCLUSION.

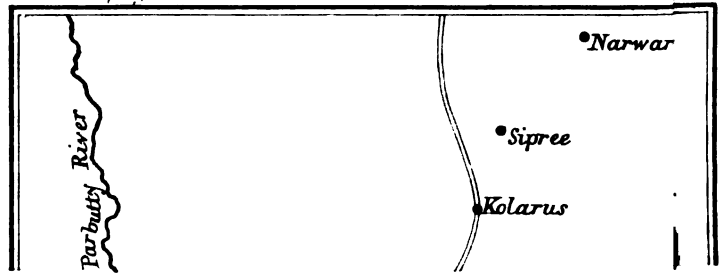
Services of officers under the civil administration - - - - -	498
Services of the officers in the late Nagpore Irregular Force - - - - -	509
Services of officers in the department of Public Works - - - - -	510
Concluding remarks - - - - -	511

LIST OF MAPS.

To face	DESCRIPTION OF MAPS.
I	I.—Map illustrating the Introductory Chapter.
*262	II.—Map illustrating position of Muhtoor Sanatorium.
273	III.—Map exhibiting the roads in the Central Provinces.
292	IV.—Map showing the railways and proposed tramways.
*460	V.—Map indicating the principal localities of mineral resources.

* Both combined in one.

To face page 333.



337

CHAPTER XIII.

CHAP. XIII.
Central Provinces.

CENTRAL PROVINCES.

ANNUAL REPORT on the ADMINISTRATION of the CENTRAL PROVINCES,
for the Year 1861-62.

CHAPTER I.—INTRODUCTION.

I PROCEED to submit the Administration Report for the Central Provinces up to the 1st August 1862. As this Administration was constituted on the 2d November 1861, the present is the first Report. The affairs of one portion of the new Provinces (namely, the Saugor and Nerbudda territories) have indeed, from time to time, been reported upon in conjunction with those of the North-Western Provinces; and the affairs of another portion, namely, Sumbulpore and its dependencies, in conjunction with those of Bengal. But the affairs of one main portion, namely, the Nagpore Province, have never yet been reported to the Supreme Government.

2. By the Government Resolution of 2d November 1861 the Province of Nagpore and its dependencies, and the Saugor and Nerbudda territories, were formed into the Central Provinces. By the Government Resolution of 30th April 1862, Sumbulpore and its dependencies were added thereto. In this Report it will be necessary to treat of these various Provinces as one whole under their joint appellation of the Central Provinces.

Administration
formed for the
Central Provinces.

3. These Provinces, then, are of great extent. They stretch from Bundelcund in the north to the Madras Presidency in the south; from the frontier of Bengal in the east to independent Malwa and to the Deccan in the west. Their extreme length from north to south may be computed at 510 miles, and their extreme breadth from east to west, at 550 miles. They extend from the 18th to 24th degree of north latitude, and from the 77th to 83d degree of east longitude. Their estimated area amounts to 150,000 square miles. Among the ancient divisions of India they comprise portions of Hindostan and Malwa, and the greater part of Gondwana; but in a strict sense they do not comprise any part of the Deccan. A glance at the map prefixed to this Report will show how the several frontiers are formed. It will suffice here to state that these Provinces are bounded on the north by the Independent States of Bundelcund, of which the principal are Tehree and Punnah; on the west and north-west by the British district of Chundeyree, Lullutpore (belonging to the North-West Provinces), by the Bhopaul State, by Scindia's dominions, by Berar, and by the Nizam's dominions; on the south and south-east by the Nizam's dominions and by the Madras district of Rajahmundry; on the east by the Jeypore State, under Madras jurisdiction; by those portions of Bengal known as the Tributary Mehals and the North-West Frontier Agency; and by the Rewa State.

Their external
boundaries.

4. In general terms, then, the Central Provinces may be described as an extensive British territory, situated in the very heart and centre of the Indian Peninsula, dissociated, geographically and politically, from other British Provinces; and though occasionally touching upon neighbouring British districts, yet, for the most part, surrounded on all sides by foreign territory. But, on the other hand, they are compact within themselves; their jurisdiction, though expansive, is not straggling; their frontiers, though exhibiting some irregularities, run generally in regular lines, and their shape is that of a vast triangle.

Their general
shape.

5. The country, thus comprised, possesses physical and external features so numerous and varied, that to describe them all within the limits of this Report would be impossible. But I shall attempt such description as may convey a general idea of the main characteristics.

6. The first striking feature in the Central Provinces is their division into nearly two halves by the Sautpoora Hills. This range runs south of the River Nerbudda from east to west. Within itself it embraces considerable tracts of table land, which have been formed

The Sautpoora
Hills.

CHAP. XIII.
Central Provinces.

Districts north of
the Hills.

The Nerbudda
Valley.

The Districts in the
Sautpoora Hills.

The Valley of the
Wurda.

into several districts. It may be said, then, that there are three kinds of districts; first, those north of or above the Sautpoora Hill; second, those belonging to the hills; and third, those south of or below the hills. The districts in and above the Sautpoora Hills have the better climate, and are the more interesting. Those below the hills have a less desirable climate, but they are the greatest, and the most capable of development.

7. The district north of or above the Sautpoora Hills, then, commence from where the table land of Bundelcund is supported or flanked by hills, which, with their scarped faces, their rugged bastions, their elongated horizontal summits, appear like the fortresses of Nature. The north-west portion of the tract, which is known as the Saugor and Dumoh territory, is an undulating or hilly country diversified by the off-shoots of the Vindya Range, and to the south resting upon the range itself. Though often either rugged or arid or overgrown with jungle, it has much scattered cultivation, and contains many spots of richness and beauty. Then to the south there comes the Vindya Hills, a comparatively low and irregular range overlooking the Valley of the Nerbudda River. This valley commences from the western limit of Hoshungabad district (not far from Mhow and Indore), passing through the Nursingpore district on to Jubbulpore. It is bounded on the north, then, by the Vindyas, and reaches to the Sautpooras, which form its southern boundary. At Jubbulpore it is gradually cut off by the off-shoots of the Sautpoora Hills. Though deep it is, on the whole, broad, often having a breadth of 30 miles. Its extreme length may be more than 200 miles, watered by the Nerbudda from end to end. For the most part it is a sheet of excellent cultivation of sugar-cane, cotton, and wheat, and is one of the finest parts of the Central Provinces. In the cold season the prospect is remarkable, consisting in long plains waving with harvest, and bounded on either hand with ranges running almost parallel to each other, and stretching out in seemingly endless perspective.

8. Then from Jubbulpore running northwards towards Mirzapore, up to the frontier of the Rewa Agency, there is a tract which is really a branch of the Nerbudda Valley, though it is not permeated by any stream of note. It is about a 100 miles in length and of varying breadth. In fertility it is hardly inferior to the Nerbudda Valley. It is now traversed by the Trunk Road from Mirzapore to Jubbulpore. And the entire tract from the frontier of Rewa to Jubbulpore, and thence along the bank of the Nerbudda to the extremity of Hoshungabad, is to be traversed by a railway. Here, then, is to be found one of the principal arteries of wealth and traffic within these Provinces.

9. The districts in the Sautpoora Range from the Hill Region of the Central Provinces, commence from the elevated Plateau of Umurkuntuk, where the River Nerbudda has its source. The plateau itself now belongs to the Raja of Rewa; but the cool and fertile, though wild valleys in its neighbourhood are British. As they approach the valley of the Nerbudda they become lower and less healthy. These several tracts are known as the Mundla District, once the seat of a mixed Gond and Rajpoot dynasty, sparsely peopled, scantily cultivated, rich in resources, poor in development, in parts fit for European settlements, in parts fit only for the habitation of tigers.

10. Due west there comes the Seonee district, generally wild and hilly, but with some rich valleys and plateau. This is traversed from end to end by the Trunk Road from Jubbulpore to Nagpore; westward again is the Chindwara district, once the seat of the principal Gond dynasty in these Provinces. It contains the Muthoor and the Puchmuree hills, important places, on which rest the hopes of establishing Sanatoria for these Provinces, and on one of which it is proposed to establish an European convalescent dépôt. Again, to the west is the Baitool district, possessing one extensive table land, where the river Taptee has its source, and one fine valley which produces the best opium in these Provinces. In this district there are situated the Khamlee Hills, where a possible, though not certain, project of a sanatorium has been formed.

11. The districts south of or below the Sautpoora range constitute, in the first place, the Province of Nagpore Proper. These are separated from Berar and the Nizam's dominions by the river Wurda, running from north to south. It is along the left bank of the river that there is situated the great cotton field of the Central Provinces. In the north, where the river debouches from the Sautpoora hills, the cotton cultivation consists of a rich but narrow strip along the bank. This strip widens as it proceeds southwards, till, owing to a semi-circular curve of the river, it attains a width of 50 miles at a point which may be marked by Hingunghat, the well known cotton mart. Here is the great plain of black loamy soil cultivated partly with cotton and partly with wheat and maize, but capable of being cultivated chiefly with cotton. The flat unvarying champagne of unbroken cultivation contrasts strangely with the stony, jungly, rugged, and undulating tracts around it. Then it gradually becomes narrower and narrower, still hugging the banks of the river, but more and more encroached upon by the brushwood and forest till it becomes lost a little below the old city of Chanda. At this point the desert and the garden are brought into juxtaposition. On one side of the city there is the black loam and the cotton crops; on the other side there is the barren unpropitious ground covered with low forest and brushwood, and tenanted by wild beasts. This black soil tract, then, cannot be less than 100 miles in length, while its breadth is varying. Its probable area may amount to 3,985 or 4,000 square miles; and this area one day may, and will, be cultivated chiefly with cotton.

12. The

12. The next great division is the valley of the Wyingunga, which flows nearly parallel to the Wurda from north to south. Towards the north, where the river debouches from the Sautpoora hills, the valley is broad, generally cultivated, and often rich. On the right bank, opposite the capital, Nagpore, the valley reaches out to a great breadth till it is separated only by some hilly country from the Valley of the Wurda. Here, then, is the great plain of Nagpore stretching from the capital to the River Wyingunga for 40 miles of flat unbroken cultivation of wheat and maize. On the opposite side of the river the country is more broken or undulating, and but partially cultivated, chiefly by means of irrigation from tanks. These tanks are so numerous, and some of them so large, being many miles in circumference, that this tract might almost be called the Lake Region of Nagpore. Here a tank is not a piece of water with regular banks, crowned with rows or avenues of trees, with an artificial dyke and sluices, and with fields around it. But it is an irregular expanse of water; its banks are formed by rugged hills covered with low forests that fringe the water where the wild beasts repair to drink; its dykes, mainly shaped out of spurs from the hills, are thrown athwart the hollows, a part only being formed by masonry; its sluices often consist of chasms or fissures in the rock; its broad surface is often, as the monsoon approaches, lashed into surging and crested waves.

13. Proceeding southward the valley of the Wyingunga becomes narrower but continues rich, abounding in rice cultivation, and highly irrigated, until at last it joins the Wurda (there called the Pranhita) below Chaada. Its feeders have also valleys of a similar character. But the cultivation is hemmed in by low forest or rank jungle; and even in the cultivated tracts the malaria is so prejudicial, that during the autumn and early winter no European could enter there and live. As, then, the Valley of the Wurda is the cotton field, so the lower valley of Wyingunga is the rice field of these Provinces.

14. Proceeding eastward the attention is arrested by the plateau of Chutteesghur. This tract is considered to be one of the finest and most promising portions of the Central Provinces.

15. After running in a comparatively straight line, west to east, from the banks of the Taptee, past the valleys of both Wurda and Wyingunga over a distance of nearly 300 miles, the Sautpoora Range culminates at Amurkuntuk, a celebrated spot, and already mentioned. After that the range turns abruptly and shapes its course northwards. Beneath and beyond the remarkable angle thus formed there lies the undulating table land of the plateau of Chutteesghur, now called (after the name of the principal station) the district of Raepore. The northern or upper portion has its surface broken up by a variety of small hills and ranges of irregular formation. It is not well cultivated nor thickly peopled. Its principal place is the old city of Ruttunpoor. Proceeding southwards the country becomes more open and better cultivated.

16. From the forest-clothed hills far down to the south there rise the Mahanuddy and the Sew Rivers. These run northwards almost parallel to each other, and both intersect the plains of Chutteesghur in the neighbourhood of Raepore. The extensive tracts, then, adjacent to or situate between these rivers possess remarkable productive powers. They produce wheat and rice in abundance. The ground is on a high level, stretching out in long and gentle undulations, presenting the sight of endless cultivation without any break or interruption for many miles. The harvests have increased of late, and will increase indefinitely until Chutteesghur becomes one of the great granaries of the country.

17. Eastward, beyond the valley of the Mahanuddy, there intervene the petty States, dependencies of Sumbulpore. A stream (one of the feeders of the Mahanuddy) named the Jank, forms the boundary between the Raepore District of the Nagpore Province and these States. Here, there appear various ranges of wild wooded hills generally running from north to south. In some places the hills rise to a considerable altitude, and the wilderness becomes a noble forest. These tracts are now poor and barbarous, yet possessing great capability of improvement, held by feudal chiefs, tributaries of the British Government. Thus the country continues for more than 50 miles, till the valley of the Mahanuddy once more meets the view. That river, having, as already mentioned, run its course northward, turns round and proceeds in a south-easterly direction in its progress towards the sea. In this neighbourhood its valley is sometimes shut in by hills, and sometimes opens out into a fine expanse. It is here that Sumbulpore and the British territory pertaining to it are situated. And, truly, in an economic point of view, the situation is a commanding one. For many miles above this point the Mahanuddy is navigable during the monsoon months only, though not during the greater part of the year; but a few miles below Sumbulpore the river becomes navigable all the year round, right down to the sea. It is to this point, then, the head of the Mahanuddy navigation, that we hope to carry by land transit the vast produce of Eastern Nagpore. Thence the passage to the seaport will be sufficiently easy.

18. The Sumbulpore territory, then, consists in reality of the valley of the Mahanuddy and its feeder the Eebe, which traverse the whole district from one extremity to the other. The remainder of the district, though extensive in area, consists chiefly of hill and forest, with occasional valleys partially reclaimed. Even the valley of the Eebe is rugged and narrow; but the valley of the Mahanuddy is in most parts open, and attains to a considerable width opposite Sumbulpore. It is but partially cultivated as yet; but its natural capabilities

CHAP. XIII.
Central Provinces.

capabilities are supposed to be enormous. It produces cotton, sugar-cane, and rice. It possesses a complete system of tank irrigation, and an industrious, though scanty population. As already explained, the western valley of the Mahanuddy is bounded by wooded hills, some of which abut abruptly on the river itself. To the eastwards, again, there appear the hills and the forests; and about 40 miles to the north of Sumbulpore there is the frontier of the wild and almost unknown Hill States subordinate to the North-west Frontier Agency of the Bengal Government. In that direction, the hills rise higher and higher, step by step, till they flank the salubrious table land of Chota Nagpore. Again, about 40 miles to the east and south-east of Sumbulpore, there runs the frontier of the tributary States of Orissa, and of the Cuttack district.

19. The eastern confines of the Central Provinces having thus been reached, it remains only to notice the southern and south-eastern.

20. Thus the south-eastern portion of the Nagpore Province is a great wilderness. It stretches from the valley of the Wynegunga, and the plains of Chutteesghur, down to the Godavery on the south, and almost to the range of the Eastern Ghaut Mountains that overhang the littoral districts of Bengal and Madras. It is divided into two portions by the Indrawatty river, which, rising in the Eastern Ghauts, runs in a south-west course to join the Godavery.

The Central
Wilderness.

21. With a few small and rare exceptions, the upper portion, north of the Indrawatty, is composed of outlying portions of the Chanda, Bhundara, and Raepore districts, and of Bustar State. It is entirely uncultivated and uninhabited; it is unsurveyed, and almost untrodden by man, except in one line traversed once or twice a year by the hardy Banjarra traders with their long strings of laden bullocks. This track is the solitary mark of human occupation. The whole tract is believed to abound in hill and wood, and to be malarious, even deadly, in climate. In some places it is known to contain, or to have contained, valuable and extensive forests. In the hills to the north of it the River Mahanuddy has its source. In the south-west, nearer to the Godavery, there is the solitary mount of Soorjaghur, rising to a height of 4,000 feet, and said to be crowned with some Hindoo temples. On the whole, it is one of the wildest portions of the British dominions in the east, and is a blank in the map of India. In area it is as large as two or three districts in the settled Provinces. Yet its total revenues are under a few thousands of rupees, and its population under a few thousand souls.

The Bustar State.

22. The lower portion, south of the Indrawatty, if not quite so desolate as the portion just described, is still very wild. Its climate, if not deadly, is still malarious and unhealthy. The Indrawatty itself does not contribute much to agriculture, or to human habitation. There are but few villages (and those wretched) along its banks, and but scanty cultivation in its valley. In some places it is fringed with forests. It has some noble cascades, and often rushes over rapids. It is neither navigated nor navigable. On the south bank is situated Jugdulpoor, in itself a village, but the capital of Bustar, a native State, under political control of British authority, with a large area, and a small half-civilized population. This part, also, has heretofore formed a blank in Indian geography. But recent inquiries have thrown some light on these dark regions. The country is described as an interminable and primeval forest, with a sprinkling here and there of small villages with patches of cultivation. There are various ranges of hills occasionally clothed with forests of saul and teak; and at one point near the Indrawatty there is a group of hills from 3,000 to 4,000 feet high, and having a cool climate. Beyond Bustar, stretching far to the north-east, close up to Sumbulpore, there is the outlying State of Kharonde or Kalahundy, also a petty principality under the political control of British authority. This territory is somewhat similar in character to that of Bustar. But the country is more open and salubrious. Again, the eastern limits of Bustar touch upon the Jeypore State, which is under the political jurisdiction of the Madras Presidency. In the Eastern Ghauts, near to Jeypore, there rises the Selree River, which runs southwards to join the Godavery. In character it resembles the Indrawatty, though it is on a smaller scale. It is partially fringed with forest, and timber can sometimes be floated down. But it is not navigable. Its junction with the Godavery is near that great gorge where the Godavery bursts through the Eastern Ghauts in its course to the sea, and also near the boundary of the Rajahmundry, or Godavery district of the Madras Presidency.

The Kalahundy
State.

The Godavery
district.

23. There only remains the long strip of territory lying along the left bank of the Godavery, and between the southern boundary of the Bustar State and the river. There is a fringe of villages and cultivation along the river bank; but in the interior, beyond that margin, the country is the same as that already described. To the north of this strip there stands the new station of Sironcha, near the junction of the rivers Wurda, Wynegunga,* Indrawatty and Godavery. Lower down the river is Doomagoodum, the head quarters of the Godavery Navigation Department.

Physical features.

24. The various kinds of districts have now been described. Such briefly, then, in their external aspect, are the Central Provinces; vast in geographical area, infinitely varied in local and topographical details, sometimes flat and fertile, but generally wild and rugged
abounding

* The combined rivers Wurda and Wynegunga form the Pranheeta.

abounding in hills, forests and brushwood, sparsely populated and scantily cultivated for the most part, but occasionally opening out into long and broad tracts covered with harvests and thickly inhabited; on the whole, poor and unproductive at present, but rich in various resources, and capable of indefinite development in the future.

25. For the purposes of this report, it will suffice to touch only on those portions of the past history of this country which may have materially affected the condition of things as they appear at the present day. Past history.

26. The earliest dynasties in this part of India, of which anything is now either recorded or remembered, are those of the Gond Rajpoots. But prior to these, and superior to them in civilization, there must have been several Hindoo dynasties, which are only now known by architectural remains; some at Jubbulpore, on the banks of the Nerbudda, some in the hilly part of Chutteesghur, and some at Bustar, in the heart of the wilderness. Ancient Hindoo dynasties.

27. As already stated in this chapter, the ancient Gondwana, or country of the Gonds, comprises most of the countries now included in the Central Provinces, both below and above the Sautpoora range. The earliest settlers in the woods and hills, and the oldest dynasties were Gonds. The Gonds seem without doubt to have been one of the most powerful and important of the aboriginal races of India. Existing prior to the advent of the Hindoos, they possessed their own forms of heathenism, which often are preserved entire and intact to this day, and which have always and under all changes impressed their mark on the character of the tribe. But some Gonds, while retaining their external and distinctive characteristics, adopted the Hindoo and some few the Mahomedan religion. Thus there are seen in the present age, as respects faith and custom, three kinds of Gonds, namely, the aboriginal Gonds, the Hindoo Gonds, and the few Mussulman Gonds. While in physique and morale all three seem much alike. The Hindoo conquered, of the Gonds, were principally Rajpoots. These intermarried with the conquerors, and their descendants are called Rajpoots, and pride themselves on their descent. Most of the indigenous Rajpoots, so called, are really Gond Rajpoots. These mixed races, becoming acclimatised to countries that would have proved deadly to many civilized nations, spread themselves over wide domains, and in arms and policy emulated the achievements of superior tribes. Their original boundary in the south may, perhaps, have been the Godavery. If it was, they must have crossed that river, and extended far into the Deccan. The Gond tribe.

28. They formed from first to last four kingdoms within the present limits of these Provinces. The northern kingdom had its capital at Mundla, and at Gurra (near the modern city of Jubbulpore), and dominated the greater part of the Nerbudda Valley; while the remainder, together with the northern or Saugor district, was occupied by Boondela Rajpoots, and by Hindoos of various tribes. Of the two midland kingdoms one had its capital at Deoghur, on the southern face or slopes of the Sautpoora range, overlooking and commanding the plains which now belong to Nagpore. Deoghur is now ruined and utterly desolate; but it was a city before Nagpore was even a village. The other midland kingdom has its capital at Kherla, a hill commanding the rich valley of Baitool in the heart of the Sautpoora Hills. To this also belonged the celebrated forts of Gawilghur and Nurnalla, both in the same range. The southern kingdom had its capital at Chanda on the Wurda, and comprised a vast but wild territory; it stretched far up to the north-east, and again commanding the Godavery stretched far down to the south. These four dynasties existed at least some time before the formation of the Mogul Empire. They were brave and independent, but they could never have been rich or powerful. Still, each of them must have possessed an annual revenue of some lakhs of rupees. They were quite inferior in art and civilization to the Hindoo and Mahomedan dynasties known in other parts of India; but still they each left architectural remains and monuments of great interest at Mundla, at Deoghur, at Kherla, and at Chanda. These ruins surrounded by, or adjacent to, the waste or the rocks, or the forest, fill the modern inquirer with surprise, and attest the former energies of half-civilized races, contending with the wildness of nature. As the Mahomedan rule absorbed the different parts of Central India, it attacked these Gond kingdoms in turn. The northern kingdom, however, in some struggles, well known to local tradition, maintained something of its independence, though it may have lost many of its richer provinces. The southern kingdom also does not appear to have been entirely subdued, though it was rendered tributary; but its branches across the Godavery were carried away, and added to the Mahomedan kingdoms in the Deccan. That dominion indeed spread over both banks of the Godavery, and up to a recent period the strip of territory on the left or Nagpore side of the river belonged to the Nizam. The midland kingdom was, at all events, rendered tributary, and its princes were by force, or influence, converted to Islam. The Gond Rajpoots.

29. Besides these four kingdoms, there was a Gond Rajpoot dynasty at Wurungul in the Deccan. When that place fell to the Mahomedans, the Raja fled northwards across the Godavery, and established himself in wild independence among the inaccessible forests. Their four kingdoms.

30. The Mahomedan princes and generals who were settled in Malwa (somewhat beyond the present north-western frontier of the Central Provinces) did sooner or later occupy the finest parts of the Nerbudda Valley. And the city of Hoshungabad was named after the well known Hoshung Khan. The Mahratta Province of Nagpore, too, having been brought under Mahomedan rule, was made a dependency of the vice-royalty Mahomedan rulers.

CHAP. XIII.
Central Provinces.

Misfortune of the
Saugor and Ner-
budda territories.

of the Deccan. As the Mahomedan Empire became broken up, and a general scramble for empire commenced, and as the tide of Mahratta invasion ebbed and flowed, revolutions swept like so many waves one after the other. The Nerbudda districts suffered, in common with Malwa, a long series of misfortunes. Thus the landholding portion of the Hindoo population were trodden out or banished, and the Gonds were driven to the hills and woods. And at the last, these much vexed Provinces suffered partially from Pindarry incursions; the robber tribe of Pindarries having fixed their head quarters in the wild and strong country on the banks of the Nerbudda below Hoshungabad. The depopulation and devastation which occurred in those successive periods of evil, greatly modified the circumstances and character of the people, and the effects are clearly traceable to this day. Ultimately, however, the districts of Saugor and Dumoh, and part of the Hoshungabad district, became incorporated in the dominion of the Mahratta House of Scindia, while the rest of the country now included in the Central Provinces formed the kingdom established by the Mahratta House of Bhonsla.

The great Bhonsla
kingdom.

31. The Bhonslas did, indeed, accumulate a great extent of territory. They subdued successively each of the four Gond Kingdoms already mentioned.

Its extent.

There are no traces now left of the Royal Gond families of Mundla and Kherla. But the descendants of the Mahomedan Gond Princes of Geoghur, and of the Hindoo Gond Princes of Chanda, still survive as state pensioners. The Bhonslas also reduced the Gond Rajpoot Chief who, driven out from the Deccan by the Mahomedans, had established himself in the wilds of Bustar near the Godavery, and also over the Gond and Gond Rajpoot Chieftains, who dwell in the districts of the Mahanuddy, now known as Sumbulpore and its dependencies. Thence they extended their possessions over the Cuttack Province, right down to the sea. It is also to be remembered that the Bhonslas owned as one of their first possessions the Province of Berar, and bore the title of Rajahs of Berar. Hence Nagpore has sometimes been erroneously compared with Berar. After the first Mahratta war in 1803, Berar was shorn off from the Nagpore Kingdom, and transferred to the Nizam of the Deccan, under whose sovereignty it has since remained. At the same time the Province of Cuttack was ceded to the British. The power of the Bhonslas culminated under the first and greatest of the Rughojees. He ruled from the Bay of Bengal in the east to the Adjunta Hills overlooking Kandeish in the west, from the Nerbudda in the north to the Godavery in the south, over one of the greatest kingdoms ever founded by a Mahratta prince. His revenues amounted to about a million sterling per annum. He died in 1755. It was in the reign of the second Rughojee (1803) that Cuttack and Berar were lost to the Bhonslas, and the kingdom reduced by more than one-third. From that time also a British resident was established at Nagpore. Rughojee the second died in 1816, and Appa Sahib was placed on the throne. It was his treachery and defection in 1817 that brought on those events that ended so well for the British cause in the defence of the residency under Sir R. Jenkins, and the battle of Seetabuldee. One result of these affairs was the cession to the British of the districts on the Nerbudda and of the tributary states on the Mahanuddy. From that time also the two small hills of Seetabuldee (at Nagpore itself) and a few square miles of ground for a cantonment were also ceded to the British. These several cessions were ratified by the treaties of 1817 and 1826; and the several districts under the designations then recognized are all named in the schedules annexed to the last named treaty. At the same period, after the conclusion of the second Mahratta war, the Saugor and Dumoh districts were ceded to the British Government by Dowlut Rao Scindia in 1817 and 1818, and the territories under their then recognized designations are to be found in the schedules attached to the treaty of 1818. Saugor is also included in the cessions made by the Peishwa in the treaty of 1817. Thus were acquired by the British Government the districts so long known as "The Saugor and Nerbudda Territory."

The first and second
Rughojee.

Cession of territory
to the British
Government and to
the Nizam.

Ultimate limits of
the Nagpore king-
dom.

32. The remnant of the Bhonsla dominions now consisted of the Province of Nagpore itself. After the final deposition of Appa Sahib in 1818 (who, after continued acts of treachery, fled to Hindostan), Rughojee the Third, then a minor, was placed on the throne by British authority. During the long minority and regency which ensued, the Government was virtually conducted by the resident, Sir R. Jenkins. Some European officers were appointed to superintend the several districts; and a regular staff of native officials was appointed. This administration, if not quite equal to that of regular British Provinces, was consonant to the usages and circumstances of the country, and superior to any thing known previously. It is still remembered with favour by the people. It lasted till 1830, when the Government was assumed by the Rajah himself. Rughojee died in 1853, without heirs begotten or adopted, and the kingdom lapsed to the British Government as paramount in 1854.

It lapses to the
British Government.

Minor cessions.

33. In 1860 several additions accrued on the several frontiers. Certain portions of the Saugor and Hoshungabad districts, previously assigned to British management (together with other districts not connected with these Provinces) were ceded in perpetuity, in virtue of certain territorial arrangements concluded with Maharajah Scindia. A portion of the Shahghur Principality, confiscated by reason of the rebellion of its Rajah in 1857, was included in the Saugor district. An important strip of territory extending along the left bank of the Godavery for 140 miles was ceded to the British Government in virtue of the recent territorial arrangements made with His Highness the Nizam of the Deccan in 1860.

34. This

34. This sketch may be concluded with a summary of the dates on which the various territories now incorporated in the Central Provinces were acquired by the British Government:—

CHAP. XIII.
Central Provinces.

1817	Nerbudda Districts	- - -	-	From the Bhonsla Mahratta.
„	Seetabuldee Hill (Nagpore)	- - -	-	From „ „
1818	Saugor Districts	- - -	-	From Scindia Mahratta.
1826	Sumbulpore and its Dependencies	- - -	-	From Bhonsla.
1854	Nagpore Province	- - -	-	From „
1860	Part of Shahhgur (Saugor)	- - -	-	From Bundlecund.
„	Hindia Hurdee (Hoshungabad)	- - -	-	From Scindia Mahratta.
„	Godavery Talooks	- - -	-	From Nizam of the Deccan.

Dates of acquisition of territory.

35. It will be observed that almost the whole of these Provinces have been under Mahratta rule. In Nagpore Proper, which is between the Wurda and Wyngunga rivers, the Mahrattas have thoroughly left their impress upon the face and features of the country. There the manners and customs, the language, the ideas and associations, are all Mahratta, both among high and low, both in town and country and village. With certain modifications, this part of the country much resembles Berar; and the Mahratta country of the Bombay Presidency. But in the rest of these dominions the Mahrattas remained distinct as a governing class; and although everywhere indications of Mahratta influence are visible, yet with the mass of the people neither the language nor the associations are Mahratta. In the eastern part of Nagpore and Sumbulpore the Hindee language prevails with some admixture of the Bengalee and Oorya languages, inasmuch as the frontier now reaches to within 150 miles of Cuttack district, and within 120 from the district of Midnapore near Calcutta. To the south, in the districts bordering on the Godavery, the Teloo goo language is used. To the north, in and above the Sautpoora Range, the Hindee and Oordoo languages prevail; and in the extreme north above Saugor there is much affinity with Bundlecund and Hindostan. Throughout all the hill regions and in the more remote districts the Gondee dialect prevails, and there are many wild tracts where this dialect alone would be understood. In general terms, however, the Hindostanee is the lingua franca now understood with few exceptions, even in the villages throughout these Provinces.

Mahratta rule and associations.

Different languages used in the Central Provinces.

36. Of the population, generally, it is difficult, if not impossible, to convey any comprehensive idea in a few words. There are not here, as in some parts of India, particular classes in power, and particular classes in subjection, or particular tribes in substantial occupation of large tracts of country. The people here, indeed, present every variety of tribe and caste mixed up together. There are few tracts of country, even few villages, where any one tribe can be said to predominate. It must suffice to mention some of the principal tribes.

Various tribes and castes of the population.

37. The Gonds have been already mentioned. They are principally found in the hill districts of the Sautpoora Range, and in the wild regions to the east and south; but a few of them are scattered about in the plains of Nagpore. The Mahomedans, generally, are not numerous, nor have they any large stake in the country. They have principally been attracted by service or adventure. There are but few Pathans from Northern India, some Moguls, a sprinkling of Deccanees, and some from Arcot in Madras. There used to be swarms of Arabs and Rohillas in the capital at Nagpore in the service of the second Rughojee, just as there are now in the Deccan. These men were mischievous and turbulent; they were happily driven out from Nagpore long ago; and there is apparently not one of them left. There are, fortunately, but few of the fanatical and priestly class of Mahomedans. Of Brahmins from Hindostan there are few; but there is, of course, a sprinkling of Mahratta Brahmins (Maharashtree), who are known to be a class of eminent ability and influence; the proportion of these, however, is small for the number of Mahrattas generally, except in the city of Nagpore, where they are numerous. But Brahmins of the poorer class are largely sprinkled all over the country as writers and petty traders, much of this kind of business being in their hands. The Rajpoots, of more of less pure descent, are numerous, especially to the east, and hold much land, some of them being large feudal landlords. As already explained, this race is much mixed with that of the Gonds, and most of them would not be acknowledged by the real Rajpoot of Northern India. In the Saugor and Dumoh districts there are some of that formidable and untractable Boondela tribe of Rajpoots that possess Bundlecund.

The Gonds.

The Mahomedans.

Brahmins.

Rajpoots.

38. Of the educated and mercantile class there are many Kayeths from Hindostan, introduced, a few before and many after British rule, into the public offices and departments. The Purbhos from the Bombay Concan, and the Parsees are very few. That very important class of Marwaree merchants and bankers (whose native country is in Jodhpore) are well represented in the principal towns; some of them are men of real ability and enterprise. Some of the Madras mercantile class have found their way here in connexion with the troops and the public departments.

Mercantile classes.

39. Of the great agricultural section of the community nearly all tribes and castes are represented. The best of them are as yet, however, altogether inferior in skill, strength and industry to the great husbandman classes of Hindostan and the Punjab. But one of the chief are the Koonbees, who appear to be identical with the great Koonbee tribe in the Mahratta country of Bombay, from which tribe the dominant Mahratta race is sprung.

Agricultural tribes.

The Koonbees.

CHAP. XIII.

Central Provinces.

The Lodhees.

The Nagpore Koombees are chiefly found in the villages of the Wurda and the Wyngunga. The Koormees and Kachees, Pomvars and Bagrees, similar tribes but of Hindostanee origin, are found chiefly in the northern and central districts; they are skilful, careful and excellent husbandmen. The Lodhees possess and cultivate much of the land in most parts of these Provinces; they are found alike in the Saugor and Nerbudda territories and in Nagpore; they are reputed to be fair husbandmen, but they are not of so quiet and contented a disposition as the other agricultural classes. The Chumars (leather makers or tanners), a low caste, abound in Chutteesghur, and indeed cultivate the greater part of that rich and fertile tract. Their character is as yet inferior; but from their possession of such fine land they have a great chance and opportunity of progress. The ground is so productive that it does not call forth their energies at present. In the south, near the Godavery, the cultivators often are Telingees (from the Madras Telingâna), speaking the Teloogoo language.

Tribes dwelling in the wilderness.

40. The villages thinly dotted over the great wilderness in the centre of the Nagpore Province are chiefly held by that section of the Gonds named Mârees, a semi-barbarous race, extremely shy and timid, quite wild men of the woods, and seldom seen by an European. Of that remarkable class of Deccanee labourers, the Wuddeas, there are a few employed on the railway works; they possess superior physical energy, and are the "navvies" of these Provinces.

The Bunjairah traders and carriers.

41. To this cursory notice there should be added a mention of the Brinjarees, or Bunjairahs, or Lubanees. These men are to Central India what the Lohanee and Puracha traders are to the north of India. As traders and carriers these Bunjairahs ramify all over the country, and form a free-masonry among themselves. They travel from Bombay to Mirzapore, from Bundelcund to Masulipatam. At this moment the land carriage for cotton is entirely in their hands. In the north of India the caravans have strings of camels. But these Bunjairahs, instead of camels, have vast herds of bullocks. In the north of India the armed traders have to face the snows, and the rocky passes, and the fierce mountaineers. But these Bunjairahs have to meet different dangers, in the damp and dark forest, the putrefying vegetation, the malarious exhalation, the pestilential swamp. In the height of the rainy season, however, they have a recess, and they permit their bullocks to graze in the boundless pasturage. The character of these men is in some respects fair; but they are often daring and turbulent, and sometimes suspected of participation in robberies.

General character of the people.

42. The general disposition of the people is quiet, peaceable, and patient. Those classes which are wild or barbarous are not fierce nor aggressive. Fanaticism in any shape is rare. To the north of the Nerbudda the people are more spirited and sensitive. But they are not turbulent, and are of a milder character than the population of the neighbouring territory of Bundelcund. The upper class of the population is fairly interspersed everywhere; but its standard of education and civilization is not high. The middle class is numerous, and, all things considered, tolerably educated and intelligent. The lower class and the mass of the population must rank low, even in an Indian scale, in respect to skill, industry and intelligence; and education among them is even more rare than elsewhere in India.

The various breeds of cattle.

43. As might be expected in such a pastoral country, there are vast herds of bullocks, cows and buffaloes. But all the bovine herds are of an ordinary description, rather below than above the general Indian average, except perhaps on the banks of the lower Wurda, and the Godavery, and in a few exceptional places. In few parts is there really superior indigenous breed of cattle. The best draught cattle come either from the southern Presidency or from the Deccan. There is no breed of horses or ponies worthy of the name; the Deccan chiefly supplying these animals for the local demand. Camels are not found here, and those that are imported do not thrive in this comparatively humid climate. Elephants thrive here, and can be caught in the hills to the eastward. Wild animals of many species are abundant. The tigers, cheetahs and panthers infest all the districts of these Provinces, and are most destructive to human life. The wild boars are plentiful, and prove very mischievous in eating up the crops. The bison and the wild buffalo is to be met with in many of the forests.

Wild animals.

Agricultural products.

Cotton.

Cereals.

Oilseed.

Opium.

Sugar-cane.

Indian corn and millet.

44. Of the agricultural products the most valuable and characteristic is cotton, which grows already to a great extent in the valley of the Wurda and in Chutteesghur, and might be indefinitely increased. The next best cotton is raised in the valley of the Nerbudda; some is also grown in the valley of the Mahanuddy. The best rice is very largely produced in the lower valley of the Wyngunga and in parts of Chutteesghur. Wheat is produced best in the valley of the Nerbudda, in the champaign country between Nagpore and the Wyngunga, and in parts of Chutteesghur. Oilseeds are largely cultivated in Chutteesghur and the valley of the Mahanuddy. Opium of good quality is largely produced in the Baitool district, and its culture may be greatly extended. The best sugar-cane in these Provinces is to be met with in Jubbulpore districts, but with this and a few other exceptions, the sugar-cane in these Provinces is of an inferior description. In fact, the culture of sugar in these Provinces is in its infancy. It may yet be increased and improved indefinitely. Safflower of good quality is grown in Chutteesghur. Indigo to some extent is produced in Sumbulpore. Indian corn and millet (jowary) are found in most parts of these Provinces. Of fibrous substances, flax and hemp, there is but little as yet produced. Tea and coffee have not yet been introduced, though certainly the Sautpoora hills would appear to offer facilities for such introduction. The

same

same remark applies to silk. Among the natural productions lac-dye must be counted. The substance from which the dye is extracted is the work of insects, which settle in innumerable myriads upon particular trees, or shrubs, or grasses in the forests and woods to the eastward, that is in the districts of Mundla, Chutteesghur and Sumbulpore.

CHAP. XIII.
Central Provinces.
Lac-dye.

45. The forests and jungles, as will have been already apparent, are boundless in these Provinces. The resources in valuable or serviceable timber, if not so great as might have been expected, are yet very considerable. The Sautpoora hills have extensive forests of saul of first rate quality (the value of saul being notorious), also saj and bije-saul, both trees furnishing very useful timber. To the south there are extensive teak forests, some of which are comparatively near to the Godavery. The open and cleared country is, on the whole, not destitute of ornamental trees, of these the finest are the tamarind and the mangoe, which are seen everywhere. The mangoe groves, small and great, are indeed one of the most noticeable features of the country. The avenues of trees on the Mirzapore and Jubbulpore roads are probably some of the longest to be seen anywhere. The superior date, palm, and the cocoa-nut do not abound, while the inferior dwarf palm is a weed growing in quantities. The mulberry is hardly to be found. The banyan and the peepul are commonly to be met with.

The timber forests.

46. The soil is generally rich and strong in the valleys and in the champaign country. In this cardinal advantage these Provinces will be surpassed by few. So far as agriculture, arboriculture, and horticulture have advanced as yet, there seems every reason to hope that the soil will be made to teem with all the known products of India. Though the autumn and winter rains do sometimes fail, yet the regular monsoon is always copious; and for many months the whole surface of the country is covered with verdure as with a carpet.

Character of the soil.

47. Of coal there are some seams. Of iron there are great quantities; how great none can possibly say at present. In the Nerbudda Valley, a short distance to the west of Nursingpore, there are coal mines on one side of the river, and iron mines on the other. The rail is here to run parallel with the river; and the mines of both kinds will be within 50 miles of the line. The mines are in the hands of an European Company. There are some coal seams in the Chindwarra district, but their real value is as yet a matter of doubt. Iron mines are worked in the Jubbulpore district; and in the hills to the north-east, iron is known to exist in large quantities, and some at least of it will come into use eventually. In the centre of the Nagpore Province, too, there are many spots abounding in iron; whether the situation of the mines will offer sufficient facilities is a question requiring experience to solve. But the iron hill of Khundeshwar is close to the bank of the Wyngunga. If that river should be passable (which is doubtful) in the flood season, to the junction with the Godavery, then means of exportation might be ultimately provided.

Coal and iron.

48. The stone is chiefly of two kinds, sandstone and basalt. In some places the sandstone is coarse and suited only for ordinary masonry; in others it is fine and well adapted for carved work, and in others again thin-bedded and good for pavement. The basalt, though abundant in many parts of the country, from the difficulty of dressing and cementing it, is not in such great request. Lime is found not only in the usual form of kunkur, but also in strata of argillaceous limestone. The marble rocks of the Nerbudda are celebrated, but the stone is not of very fine consistency, and is not commercially useful. Similar rocks are found in various localities between Seonee and Nagpore, sometimes pink and sometimes spotted with red or yellow; but there, also, little or no use is made of the marble. The bricks and tiles manufactured in the Central Provinces are of an inferior description, but as yet little search has been made for suitable clay.

Stones and rocks.

49. The country is almost destitute of arts and manufactures, and there are no fabrics worthy of mention. The only factory of consequence is the Lac Factory, at Jubbulpore, the property of an European gentleman. There are two screw presses for cotton and other goods—one at Hingun Ghât, the other at Chanda.

Arts and manufactures.

50. Architectural remains are scattered over the country, but they are Hindoo. There are no Mahomedan remains of importance. The remains left by the Gond dynasties have been mentioned, as also the scattered Hindoo ruins of an anterior date, in several places. In the Saugor and Nerbudda territory, the Mahrattas left few external traces of their rule. But in and about Nagpore the Bhonslas constructed several noble tanks and reservoirs with masonry pipes carried under ground for miles to supply water to the city and its environs. These works do, indeed, redound to their lasting honour. They also built several fine palaces and gardens. The style of architecture was purely Mahratta, distinguished by the flat roof, the far projecting eaves, the lofty wooden pillars, the walls of black stone; the general effect being massive and sombre. But, generally, the houses of the people are mean and unsightly, bricks and tiles being little used; and the actual material consisting of wood, thatch and mat. That such should be the case in a country so abounding in common wood and grass is not surprising. But as civilization advances, it is to be hoped that the houses will be better built.

Architectural remains.

51. The towns and cities in these Provinces cannot hold a high rank. There really is not one first class city in the country. Nagpore itself is, in its interior, probably one of the

Towns and cities.
Nagpore.

CHAP. XIII.
Central Provinces.

Saugor and Jub-
bulpore.
Chanda and
Mundla.

Raepore and minor
places.

the most ill-kept and unsightly cities in India. Saugor is a clean and good town, with a beautiful lake and environs; but its position gives it neither wealth nor trade. Jubbulpore is also well kept and is increasing with great rapidity; as yet, however, it is merely a rising place and no more. The extraordinary advantages of its position, however, seem to render its future destiny great and certain. Chanda and Mundla are truly strange cities with vast circumvallation and ruined forts, but in their interior containing little more than huts and jungle. Chanda is in a neighbourhood which is sure to be one day a centre of wealth; whether the current of trade will bring greatness to that particular spot, remains to be seen. In most of the districts, such as Nursinpore, Baitool, Bhundara and Raepore, the head quarters are large villages and nothing more. The large cotton marts, such as Hingun Ghât, Wurda, Deolee, and others, places where great wealth must accumulate, are, in respect of streets, bazaars, and houses, so backward, that few who had not seen them would credit the account of their condition. The apathy of the people in these respects is unfortunate. Accidental fires in such combustible dwellings are of constant occurrence, and so sure as the dry season comes round half these places are laid in ashes.

Trade.

52. The trade of these Provinces has five great currents flowing, one to the north, one to the west, one to the south-west, one to the south-east, one to the south. The northern runs to Mirzapore, on the Ganges, and ultimately to Calcutta; its course is well open. The west is by the valley of the Nerbudda, and the south-west proceeds direct to Bombay. Both these will be occupied hereafter by the rail, and will then be united in Kandesh, wherein their united streams will flow to Bombay. The south-east is by the Valley of the Mahanuddy; the south by the Valley of the Godavery. These latter are at present but little developed; they will depend hereafter on the navigation of these two great rivers, and will tend to Cuttack, and more particularly to Coconada. It is Coconada which may be destined to become the Port of the Central Provinces.

Exports and im-
ports.

53. The exports generally consist of raw produce: cotton, oilseeds, cereals, safflower, sugar, opium, lac, dyes, resin, wax, timber, iron. The imports consist of all kinds of manufactures and fabrics, piece-goods, cutlery, hardware, brass pots, wrought-iron, salt, cocoa-nuts.

54. Such, then, so far as I yet understand them, are the Central Provinces. Upon a survey of them the characteristics which most strike the mind are their variety, their present backwardness, their vast resources, their means of future development, and their extreme isolation from all other parts of British India, *penitus toto divisos orbe*.

General form of
administration.

55. By the Resolution of the 2d November 1861, these Provinces were ordered to be administered under what is known as the Non-Regulation system, the same as that which has obtained in the Punjab and Oude. Under the Supreme Government of India, the administration is conducted by a Chief Commissioner with the usual Secretariat staff; subordinate to him there is a Judicial Commissioner, or Minister of Justice and Chief Judge in all branches; four Commissioners, each being Judge of Appeal and Sessions, and Superintendent General of a circle of districts; and 17 Deputy Commissioners, each being Judge in Civil Causes, Magistrate and Collector of a Zillah or District. The regular subordinate judicial staff consists of 15 Assistants Commissioners and 18 Extra Assistant Commissioners. Of the country thus to be administered the area is estimated at 1,50,000 square miles; the population at perhaps nine millions; and the annual revenues at somewhat less than one hundred lakhs, or one million sterling.

Civil divisions and
districts.

56. The following is the distribution of Commissionerships or Divisions, and of Deputy Commissionerships or Districts:—

SAUGOR DIVISION.

Saugor District.
Dumoh ,,
Hoshungabad ,,
Baitool ,,

JUBBULPORE DIVISION.

Jubbulpore District.
Mundla ,,
Seonee ,,
Chindwarra ,,
Nursinpore ,,

NAGPORE DIVISION.

Nagpore District
Nachengaon ,,
 (Wurda)
Bhundarra ,,
Chanda ,,

CHUTTEESGHUR DIVISION.

Raepore District
Belaspore ,,
Sumbulpore and the Gurjat Districts.

*GODAVERY TALOOKS.

Sironcha District and Bustar Dependency.

57. After this preface, which, though long, seems necessary from the novelty of the subject, I shall touch on each branch of the administration in the prescribed order.

* This is administered by a Deputy Commissioner directly under the Chief Commissioner.

CHAPTER II.—JUDICIAL.

SECTION I.—CIVIL JUSTICE.

58. THE Reports of the Administration of Civil Justice in the Saugor and Nerbudda Territories have heretofore been incorporated in those of the North Western Provinces. For the Nagpore Province, previously to the present year, no annual report was ever drawn up. For the past year, 1861, the report for all the Provinces have been incorporated into one by the Judicial Commissioner. But the comparative statistics are very defective, and render the preparation of an accurate and comprehensive summary almost impossible. The deficiencies are even greater in the returns of the Saugor and Nerbudda Territories than in those of Nagpore. Defective returns.

59. For the Saugor and Nerbudda Territories, civil justice was administered by a judge and a native judicial staff, framed after the model of the North Western Provinces, and consisting of Principal Sudder Ameens, Sudder Ameens, and Moonsiffs; and under a procedure code, prepared by Mr. A. A. Roberts, when he held the office of judge. In the Nagpore Province, the Punjab Civil Code was adopted from the first, and justice was administered, not by a separate judicial staff, but by the district officers and their assistants, and in the interior of districts by the Tuhseeldars, or local revenue officers in charge of sub-divisions of districts. In Sumbulpore, civil justice was administered by a native judicial officer, distinct from the deputy commissioner. Previous system.

60. Up to the present time, the rules previously existing in each section of these Provinces have been acted upon. But in order to place everything on a solid and uniform basis, it has been proposed that the Civil Procedure Act, No. X., of 1859, should be introduced throughout these Provinces. As regards Principles of law, the Punjab Code is prescribed as a manual for general guidance.

61. Since the formation of the Central Provinces, the Punjab scale of establishments has been declared applicable to the whole. In the Saugor and Nerbudda Territories, and Sumbulpore, this necessitated a general revision of establishments, but not for the Nagpore Province. In the former, this revision is now complete; the Principal Sudder Ameens, Sudder Ameens, and Moonsiffs, have been all abolished, or rather many of them have been incorporated in the general district establishments, and re-appear under the names of Tuhseeldars and extra assistants. The financial result will be adverted to in another chapter. But in a judicial point of view, the result has been, to largely increase the number of courts, especially in the interior of districts. Under the former system, some districts might have two or three judges in the interior, others only one. Under the new system, there will not be less than two, three, or four Tuhseeldars in the interior of every district. Formerly there were 19 officers of all grades empowered to decide causes, great and small, in the Saugor and Nerbudda Territories; there are now 50 such officers. And as the increase will chiefly be in distant portions of the territories, the convenience to the people will be considerable. A similar arrangement, has been carried out in Sumbulpore, where, in place of one officer with judicial powers, there will in future be four. New Judicial Establishments.

62. The Tuhseeldars, then, are judges in the interior; the Deputy Commissioners and their assistants at the head quarters of districts. These are all the courts with original jurisdiction. Above them, there are the several Divisional Commissioners, who are appellate courts. And over all, there is the Judicial Commissioner as court of final appeal. Increase in the number of judges.

63. In addition to this, the regular machinery, Small Cause Courts have been established in the cities of Nagpore and Jubbulpore from 1st July 1862, under the provisions of Act XLII. of 1860. In the other stations, wherever there are more than two judicial officers besides the Deputy Commissioner, it may hereafter be feasible, that one of them shall be entirely devoted to civil judicial business, and exercise the functions of a judge of small causes under the Act. It is hoped that cheap and speedy justice in petty cases, without appeal, may be thus secured to the principal places in these Provinces. Courts of Small Causes.

64. In the large Bazaars of the Kamptee Military Cantonment, which, in itself, constitutes a large city, and in the cantonments of Jubbulpore and Saugor, original jurisdiction, in cases below 200 rupees each, is exercised by the cantonment joint magistrate. Civil Judges in Military Cantonments.

65. The aggregate number of officers, European and native, empowered to decide civil causes within these Provinces, amounts to 96.

66. The total number of cases before the courts within the year, amounted to 18,601, of which 17,549 were disposed of; 856 remaining undisposed of at the close of the year. Comparative tenacity of litigation.

CHAP. XIII.
Central Provinces.

In the Nagpore Province, out of 10,396 cases in all, no less than 5,405 were disposed of by the Tuhseeldars. In districts where the distances are so great, this circumstance is satisfactory. The number of suits on a supposed population of 9,000,000, will be in the proportion of 1 to 514, and even this amount is decreasing. This does not show a large amount of litigation. Indeed, except in the city and neighbourhood of Nagpore itself, litigation is comparatively light. There is not much even at Jubbulpore and Saugor. In the Nachengaon (Wurda) district, containing the large cotton marts, there are less than 400 suits a year, which is a very low number. The main reason for this paucity of litigation is said to be the prevailing character of the landed tenures. The tenantry borrow from the farmers or landlords, and if there are disputes, such are not brought into court. Whereas in provinces where the agricultural peasantry are independent, the disputes between them and the village bankers constitute the most fertile source of litigation. Again, the trade is of a wholesale rather than a retail character; and this circumstance, again, tends to obviate disputes. So far, then, as such causes go, the paucity of litigation is rather a satisfactory social feature than otherwise. But if it be in any way attributable to delays or expenses of the courts, then a moderate increase of litigation would be a good sign. The total value of the property thus litigated within the year, was estimated at 11,93,332 rupees, or 12 lakhs.

Petty character of
the litigation.

67. The nature of the respective classes of suits has never been exhibited in a classified form. This classification, which presents many points of interest, will be arranged for the current year. In general terms, it may be stated, that the greater part of the litigation relates to petty debt. So far as can be ascertained, the average value of a suit amounts to about 68 rupees.

Status of limitation.

68. The rules sanctioned in the Punjab regarding the several periods of limitation (the lapse of which, after the cause of action arising may bar the hearing) for various classes of cases have not yet been observed. Under existing orders of the Supreme Government, they will take effect throughout these Provinces from the 1st January 1863. These discriminating rules, whereby, for some cases of a difficult nature, a longer period is allowed; while for cases which, from their nature, ought speedily to be brought to an issue, a shorter period is permitted, will prove beneficial. The differential principle, too, has been admitted by an Act of the Legislature passed for the Regulation Provinces.

69. In the Nagpore Provinces the average duration of a suit has been for 41 days; in the Saugor and Nerbudda Territories for 25 days. In the Nagpore Province the results do not indicate promptitude or despatch. In many districts of the Nagpore Provinces the duration has greatly exceeded this average. And it is but too notorious in Nagpore itself that many cases, for some special cause or other, have remained pending for months, and even years. This will, however, be remedied in future by constant attention to that useful form of Return which shows, for every month, the date of the institution of the oldest case pending in every court. It is known also that delays in particular cases do frequently occur from the Cause Lists and Files not being regularly kept, and cases not being heard accordingly thereto in due order of precedence. The scrutiny of all the Cause Lists in future has been ordered.

Proportion of costs
to value of suits.

70. The per-centage of costs on the value of suits has averaged seven per cent. in the Nagpore Province. But the per-centage cannot be ascertained for the Saugor and Nerbudda Territories. Under existing circumstances these averages do not supply a perfect test. Heretofore, it has been the practice to charge the fee of summonses (for witnesses and parties) in every suit according to the distance which the officer serving the summons might have to go in quest of the parties. If in a small suit the distance happened to be considerable, the summons process would be expensive. If in a large suit the distance happened to be small, the process would be cheap. Now as these processes constitute the main item in the costs, it is quite possible that the costs might be dear in some cases and cheap in others, while yet the general average struck upon the whole might appear moderate. But now the system (for some time prevailing in the Punjab) has been introduced, whereby at the outset the party compounds for the costs in one amount, calculated at a per-centage upon the value of the suit. This fluctuating scale ensures the exact apportionment of costs to the various kinds of suits classified according to value, and exactly adjusts the incidence of the necessary expenditure.

Improved mode of
serving processes.

Execution of de-
crees.

71. The execution of decrees have been numerous. There were 14,647 cases within the year, of which 13,276 were disposed of, leaving 1,371 pending at the close of the year.

Appeals.

72. Of 13,276 cases disposed of, 2,175 were appealed. The frequency of appeals has been much complained of. If used in moderation, the right of appeal is one of the safeguards of justice. If used in excess, it degenerates into an engine of litigation, harassing to the honest suitors, gratifying only to the quarrelsome and vindictive; and fostering a disputatious spirit among the people generally. If, too, as has often been the case in Nagpore, the execution of the decree be stayed, pending the order on the appeal, the system must greatly clog the dispensing of justice. The gradual extension of Small Cause Courts will supply some remedy. Also the Punjab Rules, which are now applicable to these Provinces, and which bar a regular appeal when two lower Courts concur in a decision, has been proposed to be carried out in these Provinces. By these means, it

it is hoped, that the exercise of the right of appeal will be fenced within proper bounds.

CHAP. XIII.
Central Provinces.

73. The delay in the disposal of appeals from the decisions of their subordinates by the district officers has been excessive in the Nagpore Province. In only one district has there been proper despatch. In some districts appeals have lain over for months habitually, and even for much longer periods occasionally. If, as has been often the case, the execution of decree be deferred till the appeal be disposed of the original decision becomes a mockery.

Delay in their disposal.

74. In the district of Nagpore itself, the number of appeals having outgrown the means for their disposal, an additional appellate officer was appointed for one year, Lieutenant Colonel Balmain, who thus disposed of 310 cases in a satisfactory manner.

Additional appellate officer.

75. It does not appear that arbitration, or the aid of Assessors, has been extensively resorted to by the courts in any part of these provinces. The judge should not, indeed, delegate his functions to assessors; nor should he blindly accept their award. But in these provinces, as in many other parts of India, the summoning of assessors, if judiciously arranged, will be useful to the courts and popular with the suitors. In Central India especially it is well known that the punchayet or jury system in civil causes was adhered to with more than ordinary reverence in former times. The attention of all the courts has now been called to this subject.

Arbitrators and assessors.

76. In the Saugor and Nerbudda Territories regular native pleaders and attorneys (Vakeels and Mookhtears) have been allowed. In the Nagpore Province they have been permitted, though not distinctly recognised. Without absolutely prohibiting, it is proposed to discourage the employment of these people, and by degrees to accustom the suitors to dispense with aid of this description. However valuable a bar and a profession may be in European communities, I confess it seems to me that such an institution is productive of more evil than good in native communities. It is true that often a man when resorting to law, even in simple cases, profits by being well advised. But from a general point of view it is certain that, if a profession of native lawyers is created, abuses arise which eat into the very heart of public morality. The inhabitants of comparatively remote and wild districts thus become rapidly instructed in arts and devices which are morally most deleterious, and which go far to counterbalance the material benefits of British Rule. Thus, too, the people would lose that simplicity and truthfulness which generally accompany ignorance and poverty before they gained those sterling qualities which follow upon enlightenment and civilization. It might indeed be illiberal to proscribe native lawyers as a class; but on the other hand, there is no necessity to organize them as a body, to admit them to examination, to accord official countenance to them as a trained profession. This remark, of course, only applies to the non-regulation provinces. But the discouragement of native pleaders as a profession will not prevent the humbler suitors from pleading their own causes through the agency of relations and friends; nor the richer suitors from pleading through their own agents or servants.

Native pleaders and agents.

To be discouraged as a profession.

77. The system of the evidence being recorded by the Judge with his own hand is being introduced. Already all decisions are so recorded. Here, as elsewhere, this method is found by some officers to absorb much time. But as each officer acquires practice, this difficulty disappears; on the other hand, the advantages of checking the influence of native ministerial officers, and of a closer contact between our officers and the people, are too obvious to require detailed mention.

Recording of evidence by the hand of the judge.

78. The Oordoo or Hindostanee language has, heretofore, been used in all the Courts of these provinces. This arrangement is not perfectly applicable to those parts of the Nagpore Province where the language used is the Mahratta. The districts where Mahratta is spoken are those of Nagpore, Nachengaoon (Wurda), Chanda, and Bhundarra. Many of the people there do indeed understand Hindostanee, and in Nagpore especially there are many influential Hindostanee settlers; but the vernacular which the great majority use among themselves is Mahratta. The adoption, then, of a foreign tongue in the Courts of Justice is unavoidably unpopular. And it leads to the almost exclusive employment of Hindostanee ministerial officials, who are foreigners to the natives of Nagpore. This, again, must have a depressing effect on the indigenous talent, and tends to lower the educational tone in that province. In the first instance, the employment of foreigners on account of their superior ability was necessary. But it will be desirable gradually to transfer these men to other districts, and to admit Mahrattas more largely to employment in Mahratta districts. This has now been ordered. It is further being arranged that plaints and petitions may be received in Mahratta, and evidence recorded in that language in cases where it is not recorded in English. On the other hand, the Oordoo is retained for many proceedings in which it is the more suitable language, and can always be used in those cases where the parties are Hindostanee. To the same end it has been ordered that all European assistants and all Hindostanee ministerial officials employed in these particular districts shall qualify themselves in the Mahratta language.

Language used in the courts.

Admission of the Mahratta language into the courts of certain districts.

79. The registration of deeds has been resorted to but little in these provinces. In the Nagpore province especially, the people have not yet learnt to appreciate its benefits. It is not thought desirable to make registration compulsory, but offices for this purpose have not only been opened at the head quarters of districts, but also have been ordered to be

Registration of deeds.

CHAP. XIII.
Central Provinces.

opened in all the Tuhseel sub-divisions in the interior, so that the people may have the means of registration ready at hand.

The constituting of
clerks of the courts.

80. It is being arranged that the chief ministerial native officials (sheristadars) shall be vested with the definite responsibilities and functions of clerks of the courts in respect to giving effect, by supplementary orders, to the decrees and proceedings of the courts. Of the competency and fitness of these men to perform such duties there can be no doubt, and a sense of responsibility will impose a restraint upon them.

Existing defects and
their causes.

81. As regards the general administration of civil justice, I believe that it has been better in the Saugor and Nerbudda territories than in the Nagpore province. The officers in the Nagpore province, had, no doubt, difficulties to contend with owing to the great accumulation of cases and arrears shortly after annexation. Since then, however, there never have been in Nagpore those periodical reviews and revisions, without which, according to all experience in non-regulation provinces, the judicial administration cannot be successful. The present information is deficient; so far as it goes, however, it reveals many defects. These defects are doubtless in the main attributable to the want of regular and constant scrutiny of results; the absence of the specific instructions and corrections which would have arisen therefrom, and the failure to enforce particularly such general directions as may have been issued. Detailed orders have now been passed upon the Report of 1861 (the first ever received for Nagpore), and arrangements have been made for a regular exhibition of the results obtained in every court, month by month. Nothing short of this strict and continuous supervision will bring the courts of these provinces up to the average standard.

SECTION II.—CRIMINAL JUSTICE.

82. The reports on the administration of criminal justice for the Saugor and Nerbudda territories have been incorporated heretofore in the Reports of the North-West Provinces. For the Nagpore districts a Report of the year 1860 was recently submitted by the late Judicial Commissioner of that province. For the year 1861, however, the Reports for all the Central Provinces have been combined into one.

Abstract statement
of crime.

83. The following is the abstract of crime and criminals, offences and offenders, as shown by this general Report:—

		Nagpore Division.		Jubbulpore Division.		* Saugor Division.		TOTAL.	
		1860.	1861.	1860.	1861.	1860.	1861.	1860.	1861.
Heinous Crimes	Cases reported -	3,972	4,630	4,178	3,959	2,248	1,897	11,398	10,486
	„ brought to trial	1,384	1,525	-	744	-	636	-	2,905
	Persons apprehended	3,085	3,088	-	1,350	-	1,047	-	5,483
Petty Offences	Cases reported -	4,113	4,315	1,709	1,893	2,182	2,785	8,004	8,993
	„ brought to trial	4,142	4,161	-	1,902	-	2,204	-	8,267
	Persons apprehended	8,614	8,302	-	3,123	-	3,713	-	15,138
Total	Crimes reported -	8,085	8,945	5,887	5,852	4,430	4,682	18,402	19,479
	„ brought to trial	5,526	5,686	-	2,646	-	2,840	-	11,172
	Persons apprehended	11,699	11,388	4,288	4,473	4,343	4,760	20,330	20,621
Persons committed to Sessions -		234	283	-	123	-	208	-	614
„ convicted -		6,264	6,768	2,498	2,597	3,091	3,296	11,853	12,661
„ acquitted -		4,883	3,976	1,481	1,653	1,139	1,144	7,503	6,773
„ otherwise disposed of -		51	92	-	65	-	22	-	179
Under trial at close of the year	Cases -	111	59	37	18	52	57	200	134
	Persons	267	269	88	35	85	90	440	394

A slight increase of
crime.

84. The aggregate of offences exhibits an increase of 1,036, or $5\frac{1}{2}$ per cent., over the previous year. Such an increase in figures might show, not that more crime had been committed, but that more had been reported. But it seems probable that there really has been a slight increase. The old civil police were less effective during this year, which was the last of their existence, and in which they were undergoing transition.

Ratio of crime to
the population.

85. There being no complete population statistics in these provinces, it were vain to calculate averages, or to draw conclusions regarding the relative proportion of crime to population.

* The new Chuttesghur Division is not shown separately this year.

population. But, supposing the total population to be 9,000,000 of souls, the number of crimes committed in 1861 would give 1 crime to every 462 souls.

CHAP. XIII.
Central Provinces.

86. It may be anticipated that the ratio of crime will probably be somewhat high. The people are not indeed of a proud, sensitive, turbulent, or fierce nature, which prompts to crimes of violence; nor do they possess that subtle and ingenious character which may conduce to crimes of fraud. But from its peculiarly central position the country is constantly traversed by wandering tribes of bad character. On many sides it is surrounded by wild regions, which give shelter to criminals. The extensive wastes favour the commission of many crimes against property. The low stage of civilisation in the mass of the people leads to a disregard of human life and safety, and to a neglect of social obligations. There is one moral defect which appears to prevail more than ordinary among the middle and lower classes, namely, avarice. It will probably be found that crime in this country is committed more for the hope of gain than for the gratification of revenge.

Prevailing motive of crime.

87. There were 69 murders committed in 1861, of which 32 were successfully prosecuted. There were no capital executions.* The above proportion, then, of murders successfully prosecuted is not so high as might be hoped for. In some parts of India murder is most commonly committed by the men to avenge or punish dishonor of their women. But here such cases are comparatively rare; partly because the character of the women is fair, and partly because the people are not jealous on this point. But the murders generally proceed from sheer avarice; a man is murdered for his cash; a woman for her jewels; a child for its ornaments. The gain for the sake of which the horrid crime is committed is generally small, and might, in many cases, have been secured without the taking away of life.

* Within the year, as the final decision was not issued till after the close of the year owing to delays in the Superior Courts. Murders.

88. In the south-eastern extremity of the Nagpore Province (Bustar), the Meriah sacrifices of infants to an Indian Moloch once prevailed, and the stone block on which the victims were decapitated has been seen by British officers. The horrid rite is now believed to have been suppressed.

Meriah sacrifice of children nearly ceased.

89. There are no social causes here to lead to secret infanticide, and the crime is happily almost unknown. The maltreatment, and even killing of women on the supposition of witchcraft was once common in the eastern districts of Nagpore Province and Sumbulpore, and has existed even up to a recent date. It is now almost suppressed.

Absence of secret infanticide.

90. Suicide is common in some districts, and shows how little the ignorant people reckon of human life.

Suicides.

91. It is to be remembered that the valley of the Nerbudda was the original seat and home of thuggee. The first bands of thugs were discovered here; and these were the tracts most frequented by the tribes that wandered about seeking what travellers they might devour. Here also has been the head quarters of that thuggee department which has reflected so much honour on the criminal administration of India. After operations extending over a quarter of a century, it may be said that thuggee in Central India is repressed.

Thuggee.

92. There were 50 dacoities (gang robberies) within the year. Of these five were attended with murder, 26 with violence, and 19 unattended with aggravated circumstances. Of the whole, 12 were successfully prosecuted. The above return is, without doubt, unsatisfactory. The only redeeming consideration, however, is this, that the gang robberies were, in many cases, committed by men from beyond the frontier: by robbers from Bundelcund or Malwa; by rebels still at large in the fastnesses of Central India; by those who took advantage of the protracted disturbances in Sumbulpore; by those who found refuge in the wild country of Rewa in the north, or of the Godavery in the south. Formerly inroads from the Rohillas and other turbulent characters in the Nizam's dominions were much dreaded on the south-western frontier of the Nagpore province. At different times they have indeed committed depredations on the right or foreign bank of the Godavery, and laid villages in ruins; but these ravages were confined to the Nizam's dominions, and did not violate the British borders. In 1858, however, probably in consequence of the generally disturbed state of Central India, some parties of Rohillas had, on two occasions, crossed the river and plundered villages in the Chanda district. The offenders were pursued, and measures of chastisement were undertaken, and since that time no such outrage has been attempted. The arrangements recently made, whereby a portion of the Hyderabad Contingent is stationed at Woon on the Deccan side of the Wurda, opposite Chanda, will render a raid from that quarter almost impossible. The measures successfully prosecuted by the Bengal Government for the suppression of the rebellion in Sumbulpore will probably prevent the recurrence of gang robberies in that direction.

Gang robbery.

Its causes and peculiarities.

93. But dacoity continues to occur in a very aggravated form on the Saugor Frontier, the robbers coming from the wild hilly country belonging to the Bhopal State, and to Maharajah Scindia's dominions in that quarter. These expeditions are probably headed by one Debee Singh, a Boondela (of Bundelcund), and an ex-leader of rebels in 1857. This man has long been a terror to that quarter. A reward of 5,000 rupees has been put on his head, and a special police officer has been set on his track. But it must be said that in these particular affairs our own police have behaved badly. Measures have now been taken to remedy the inefficiency of the police in the Saugor District.

Robberies on the Saugor Frontier.

CHAP. XIII.^a
Central Provinces.

94. River dacoity is a thing almost unknown; in fact there is little or no navigation on the rivers to afford any temptation to this crime.

Highway robbery

95. Of highway robberies there have been 73 in the year. These cases are none of them of a severe character. The roads often run for many miles through waste; and many particular trees or rocks are marked as spots where in former times robbers used to lie in wait for travellers. Organized and violent crime of this nature on the highways is now stopped by the distribution of police posts. Still, with many miles of unprotected road intervening between the posts, it is not possible to prevent the occasional occurrence of petty highway robbery.

Paucity of affrays.

96. There have been only five affrays in the year: a very small number. The unfrequency of this offence speaks well for the peaceable character of the people. It also shows that boundaries of land are not much contested.

Cattle stealing.

97. Of cattle stealing there have been 1,025 cases in the year; a large number of these might have been expected in a country with vast herds of cattle and boundless grazing grounds. The comparatively low number of the cases might lead to the apprehension that they are not all discovered or reported by the police.

Frequency of burglaries.

98. There have been 3,302 burglaries in the year; the number is larger than might have been expected, and the crime is by no means on the decrease, though the cases are not generally of an aggravated character.

Ordinary theft.

99. Of ordinary theft there have been 5,590 cases in the year. It is well known that this class of crime does not, and will not, decrease under British rule. The increase of the number of cases in the return of a particular year might really prove, not that more offences were committed, but that more were reported or prosecuted.

Adultery cases, few.

100. The returns of the year show 47 cases of adultery—a small number.

Perjury.

101. Of perjury there were nine cases prosecuted within the year—a small number. It is not to be supposed that these provinces are at all free from this, one of the prevailing vices of India, especially under British rule. But in the more remote districts, the people being more mild and simple, are less prone to falsify evidence in courts of justice. Here, as elsewhere, the summary punishment of this (to the natives) venial offence is much needed. It is hoped that the new law, permitting the infliction of fine, may have this effect.

Forgery and false coining.

102. Of forgery and false coining there were 13 and 18 cases respectively. These crimes are apparently rare.

103. As regards crime generally, the circumstances of the Saugor and Nerbudda Territories preclude any comparison between the effect of native and British rule. But in the Nagpore province, where such a comparison is quite possible, it is the general opinion of those able to judge that, under British rule, violent offences, and offences against the person, have decidedly decreased; the less aggravated of the offences have not decreased, and have probably somewhat increased. This precisely accords with experience elsewhere.

104. In respect to the disposal of criminal business, out of 11,172 cases instituted during the year, there were only 134 pending at the close. This return tells favourably for the industry of the district officers and their assistants.

Despatch of criminal business.

105. The average duration of cases without assistance of police was 10 days, and with assistance of police 15 days; the former average is favourable to the judicial officers, the latter is not so favourable to the police. It is, however, to be remembered, that in most districts the unavoidably excessive distance of police posts from head quarters, and of villages from the police posts, must bause delay. In the Nagpore Province there has been a marked improvement in both these averages, which shows that the despatch of business is improving.

Prosecution of crime not quite successful on the whole.

106. Of the total of crimes and offences reported, 19,479, there were only 11,172 actually brought before the magistrate. In these cases there were 20,621 persons apprehended, of whom 12,661 were, more or less, successfully prosecuted. This proportion is not entirely satisfactory.

107. The ratio of acquittals to convictions has stood at 6,773 persons to 12,661 persons during the year. This return shows that the comparative frequency of acquittals must arise from defective inquiries by the police. In the Nagpore Province, however, there has been a general improvement in this respect within the year.

Attendance of witnesses.

108. The return of attendance of witnesses shows that of 51,511 witnesses in all, 47,134 witnesses were detained in court for only one day, 2,975 for two days, and 972 for three; the remaining 430 being detained for longer periods. This return generally indicates a prompt despatch of business.

109. The result of sessions trials and of appeals from the district authorities to the Superior Courts has been as follows:—

SESSIONS TRIALS.									
Number of persons committed	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	798
Convicted	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	430
Acquitted	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	115
Referred to Judicial Commissioner	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	68
Died, transferred, &c.	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	31
Pending, at close of year	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	154
APPEALS.									
Cases instituted	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	458
Appeals rejected	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	104
Orders confirmed	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	244
Modified or reversed	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	84
Pending at close of year	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	26

Sessions trials.

This return is, on the whole, favourable, except as regards the number of sessions trials pending at close of the year.

110. In the disposal of sessions trials there is excessive delay throughout these provinces. As a rule, eight or nine months will elapse after a case is committed by the magistrate before it will be tried by the judge; and, if it be a murder case, two or three months more will pass away before the final sentence is carried out. After his commitment by the magistrate, a murderer will generally be in gaol for nine months or a twelvemonth, before he is capitally executed.

Delay in their disposal.

111. This delay is not attributable to any particular officer or officers, but to the system whereby the committed prisoner remains in the gaol of his district until the judge can come round on circuit, which may not happen for many months. Measures are now being devised to remedy this defect in future.

112. It is worthy of note, that the tuhseeldars, or local revenue officers, throughout these provinces, have for some time been invested with petty magisterial powers. These officers disposed of no less than 5,528 cases within the year, and this in a creditable manner. They are all stationed in the interior, and decide on the spot cases which would otherwise have to be dragged for miles to the magistrate's court. And, as their stations are being placed as much as possible on the main roads, the convenience of this arrangement to the people at large will become greater and greater.

Tuhseeldars vested with criminal powers.

113. In respect to punishments, the following are the numbers imprisoned:—

For 7 years and upwards	-	-	-	-	-	-	261
For 3 years and upwards	-	-	-	-	-	-	143
For 2 years and upwards	-	-	-	-	-	-	160
For 1 year and upwards	-	-	-	-	-	-	349
For 6 months and upwards	-	-	-	-	-	-	2,366

Classification of punishments.

There were 558 flogged. But since the penal code came into force, the punishment of flogging is disused for the present. The virtual abolition of the punishment by the code without the provisions of an Act for flogging is causing great embarrassment in these provinces. The punishment was largely and beneficially resorted to in the Nagpore Province, and is held to have been very efficacious. Its discontinuance, of course, increases the imprisonments, diminishing the deterrent effect of punishment, and crowding gaols already over-crowded. Juvenile offenders, too, must, for the present, be incarcerated, and the state of the gaol buildings seldom admits of their being kept properly separate from the bad example of criminals.

There were 8,318 persons fined, the total of fines imposed amounted to 64,144 rupees, of which 32,614 rupees only were realised. Security for good behaviour was demanded in 606 cases.

114. The aggregate of property stolen within the year was estimated at 3,75,362 rupees, of which 67,309 rupees, or 18 per cent., was recovered, a decidedly small proportion. This circumstance is not satisfactory. In the Nagpore Province, however, there was an improvement within the year.

Per centage of value of property recovered to the aggregate value of property stolen.

115. In respect to the criminal administration, generally, that which depended on the magistracy was fairly done; that which depended on the late civil police was indifferently done. The general result on the state of crime was not satisfactory as regards violent and heinous offences, and sufficiently good as regards ordinary offences. The old police, however, had many difficulties to contend with owing to the external character of the country. It remains to be seen what effect the organization of the new constabulary may have on the criminal administration of the current year.

116. This brief notice of judicial administration may conclude with the mention of the proposed system of investing native chiefs and gentry with magisterial and judicial powers. The principle has been admitted in the Punjab and Oude, and acted upon apparently with

Investing Native Chiefs with judicial powers.

CHAP. XIII.
Central Provinces.

the best effect. It may be affirmed that there few parts of India more naturally adapted for the introduction of such a system than the Central Provinces.

117. In many of the wild and remote districts of these provinces, especially the eastern and southern parts of the Nagpore Province, there are large zemindars. The nature of their tenures will be adverted to in the chapter on land revenue. Such semblance of police as may exist within their extensive limits, is furnished by them. They are feudal chiefs with complete actual authority over their people, who are, in fact, their tenants and dependents; such are the zemindars, 75 in number, of the Raepore, Bhundara, Chanda, and Sironcha districts. Between the frontier of the Raepora and Sumbulpore districts there is a cluster of Gurjat states, 12 in number, held by half civilised chiefs, who have heretofore exercised complete power over their people, as yet, however, with an ill-defined and irregular jurisdiction. In the wild districts of Mundah, there are several families who rose into their position under Mahratta rule, and now either exercise or claim ownership over scores of villages or hamlets scattered about in the forest. In the Sautpoora Hills, also, there dwell several feudal zemindars in a position similar to that of their brethren in Nagpore. Throughout most of the Saugor and Nerbudda districts there exists a landed aristocracy. In the capital of Nagpore there are the family and principal dependents of the late Rajah. At the head of these there is the Rajah of Deor, who received his title as a reward for the fidelity of the family during the period of disturbance. At Saugor and Jubbulpore there are still the representatives of some of those families who rose to power under Mahratta rule. At Nagpore and Jubbulpore there are bankers, natives of Marwar in Rajpootana, of high respectability, whose dealings extend to all the principal marts in Central India. On the whole, then, the upper classes of natives is well represented in the Central Provinces. And the above category is exclusive of the Rajahs of Bustar and Kalahundy, who are independent, subject only to political control.

118. Furthermore, there exists throughout these provinces, Sumbulpore included, an important middle class in the interior of the districts. It will be explained in the chapter on land revenue how the system of tenures has tended to establish and foster this class. Be the theory of that system right or wrong, the practical effect at this day results in there being found in most villages a headman, who is, in some sense or other, master of the estate, who has some tincture of education, and to whom the villagers look up. It has been the practice to hold these men responsible for the land revenue, and for the general management of the village. Sometimes they are called "Patels," sometimes "Gountiahs," more frequently "Malgoozars;" all these names meaning, however, much the same thing. In the Nagpore Province also there exists hereditary Desh Mooks and Desh Pandyas, who once had a sort of jurisdiction over circles of villages. Whether the great lower class is in altogether a good position may be a question. But there can be no doubt that the middle class is well maintained.

119. European landholders and settlers are as yet rare. But it is hoped that their numbers will increase, especially after the opening of the railways.

120. Now it would seem to be both just, generous, and politic to admit these various classes to a share in the civil administration; to associate them with British officers in the execution of measures in which all should have a common interest; to induce them to bear and discharge those responsibilities and functions which in all civilised countries attach to the various degrees of station, influence and wealth. That the classes in question are generally in these provinces willing, indeed anxious, to undertake such functions and responsibilities, is sufficiently certain. To invest them therewith, then, would have a double advantage; one relating to the civil administration, one relating to the people generally, and particularly to those selected.

121. As respects the civil administration, the system would, beyond measure, strengthen our hold upon the country. At present the difficulty of obtaining information of the condition of affairs in the interior, of producing any real effect upon the mass of the people, of making our influence reach to remote and scattered localities in these provinces, is but too notorious. A partial remedy at least, to these defects, will be supplied when we shall have a native on the spot, not only in every tract of country, but almost in every village, who has some acquaintance with our administration, some interest in its success, some responsibilities for its failure. Again, the men thus honoured and selected will be personally bound, in some degree, to the Government, and will, from the necessities of their position, be morally obliged to defend its measures and to vindicate its reputation. It has been truly said that, under our civil administration, the people become like an army without officers. But by the investing men selected from the upper and middle classes with judicial powers, the link now wanting between the governors and the governed would be, in some measure, supplied.

122. As regards the people themselves, the effect upon their character would gradually become considerable. Those who were selected would have hopes of distinction and fears of disgrace, which they have not now, and the absence of which makes their lives monotonous, and their disposition apathetic. They are naturally sensitive to personal repute. Let that be enhanced by a measure of this kind, and the anxiety to preserve such dignity will operate as a stimulus to exertion in the cause of good government. While some are thus enlisted on the side of right and justice, others hope, by conduct and industry, to qualify themselves for a similar honour. Thus the motive for good extends over a wider circle.

Various classes of
Chiefs.

The middle class.

Advantage of con-
ferring powers on
the Native Chiefs
and gentry.

To the State.

To the people.

circle. Again, if the powers and functions be graduated according to station, merit, and qualification, then those who are in the lower grade will strive to attain to the higher, and thus the actuating motive is rendered stronger and stronger. And if the standard of qualification be at first made moderate or easy, then a greater number of persons could be selected. Thus it might become possible, by degrees, to invest almost every man of respectability and position with some kind of public responsibility. And every person so selected would be wiser and better, both as a member of society and as a subject of Government. Then, if the upper and middle classes were thus improved, the improvement would gradually affect and leaven the mass of the people. It is peculiarly observable in this country that the mass are inclined to follow their leaders, as the flock follows the bell-wether. The inferior tone, too often prevailing among the leading classes, notoriously operates as an impediment to national improvement. Whatever then shall raise the spirit, or prevent the deterioration of the upper and middle classes, will immediately, or at least ultimately, benefit the people.

123. These remarks are offered because the question is almost new to these provinces, and, at all events, has yet to be practically solved. One native gentleman only has been as yet vested with magisterial powers. It is right, indeed, that the character and antecedents of individuals should be scrutinised before the selection is made; still the local authorities are apt to assume a standard higher perhaps than is absolutely necessary, or than is to be expected from the gentry at present. More allowance should be made for their shortcomings. It would not, indeed, be right that a man should gain practice and knowledge by exercising power, experimentally, over his fellows. But this objection will almost disappear if, in the first instance, he be entrusted with small limited powers, to be gradually increased as he acquires experience and fitness. And in every case the fear of losing the powers in the event of inefficiency or misconduct would serve as a powerful check. And as regards industry and application, in which native gentry are now so often deficient, a decided impulse to these qualities would be given by the measure now recommended.

The nature of these powers.

124. There should now be the less difficulty in vesting native chiefs and gentry with magisterial powers, inasmuch as by the new police system all magisterial officers (except the principal magistrate or deputy commissioner of the district) is restricted to the exercise of purely judicial functions. The result is that individuals vested with these powers would only try the cases and prisoners brought before them by the police. And this is a duty which in England is performed by unpaid magistrates.

125. It has recently been proposed to vest all the zemindars in the Nagpore Province with magisterial powers and limited judicial powers, so as to place them in a position similar to that of the talookdars in Oude. It has also been proposed that the 12 Gurjat Chiefs should be Gazetted to exercise the powers of magistrates under the Act of Criminal Procedure. Similar recommendations have now been made on behalf of individuals selected in each of the various grades of judicial and magisterial powers according to the qualification and position of each man. The number of individuals recently recommended amount to 49.

Magisterial powers to zemindars.
To the Gurjat Chiefs.

126. According as our personal knowledge of the character of the leading men in every place shall increase, more and more will be found fit for some limited powers. Thus many of the village headmen may be selected for petty powers like those entrusted to patels in the Madras and Bombay Presidencies. At length there would be regular grades of promotion; the village headmen with petty powers; the rural chief with special powers; the large zemindar, the man of rank, or the feudal noble, with full powers.

127. Wherever the individual selected shall reside and have property in a particular locality or tract, it will be best to define his jurisdiction accordingly, as has been done in Oude, and also to some extent in the Punjab. But when, owing to the distribution or arrangement of villages, or such like cause, an exact jurisdiction on the above principle cannot be assigned, it will be convenient and practicable to give the individual power to dispose of any case, wheresoever arising, which may be referred to him, or a jurisdiction might be marked out for him near to his place of residence.

128. In the above category there would, for instance, be included State pensioners, who receive, not land, but money assignments; and who reside, not in the interior, but in cities. Such, for the most, are the family and relations of the late Bhonsla Rajah, who reside in the City of Nagpore. Several of them are well qualified for the duty, the performance of which they would esteem and honour, and which would tend to reconcile them to their altered position as subjects of the British Government. Several of these have now been recommended for magisterial and judicial powers. There are also other political personages in the interior who have been similarly recommended. Thus all these would have healthy employment for the occupation of their minds, and for the natural exercise of their energies and ambition, instead of nursing the remembrance of that which they ought rather to forget, or brooding over past circumstances which can never return.

To the Bhonsla family.

129. It has been provided that no expense to Government shall accrue from this arrangement, the individual exercising the powers must conform to the rules regarding record and returns, and must defray the cost of writing these, which, however, will be generally small.

CHAP. XIII.
Central Provinces.

130. If the measure be approved by Government it will be necessary that the local officers should treat the selected individuals with consideration and forbearance, making allowance for faults and shortcomings at the outset, and evincing a readiness to afford instruction until the novelty of the system shall wear off.

131. In concluding these remarks on the proposed system I venture to repeat that (so far as my experience extends) nothing could be devised more calculated to raise the morale of the people and rivet our hold upon them, while there is no part of India where it is more needed, or could be more easily introduced, than in the Central Provinces.

SECTION III.—POLICE.

132. Within the period under report the entire police of the Central Provinces has been reorganized. Here, as elsewhere, the police were of three classes:—

- I.—The regular and military police.
- II.—The municipal police.
- III.—The village police.

Various kinds of
police.

133. It will be necessary to speak of the regular and military in three territorial divisions:—

- 1.—That of the Nagpore Province.
- 2.—That of the Saugor and Nerbudda Territories.
- 3.—That of Sumbulpore and Seroncha, on the Godavery.

134. In the Nagpore Province the defensive and protective force, exclusive of the regular military force, consisted of—first, the Nagpore Irregular Force; and, second, the Civil Police, both being under the then commissioner of that province. The Nagpore Irregular Force was indeed a military body, and was charged for in the military department. Its war services will be duly recapitulated in the military section of this report. But in 1861, when it was determined to reorganize the police, the Nagpore Irregular Force was incorporated therein, and ceased virtually to belong to the military forces of this country.

135. In the beginning of 1861 the Nagpore Irregular Force stood at the following strength:—One light field battery, one cavalry regiment 500 strong, three regiments of infantry 1,000 strong each, the whole numbering about 3,803 men of all ranks. The total cost was estimated at 6,44,101 rupees, or 6½ lakhs per annum. The Civil Police consisted of a body of horse (called Moolkee) 705 strong, and of 3,049 foot (called Burkundazes), in all about 3,754 men, costing 4,20,408 rupees, or 4½ lakhs per annum. The total cost then amounted to 10½ lakhs.

Police in the Nag-
pore Province.

136. The first steps towards reduction were taken in 1861 by Colonel E. K. Elliot, then Commissioner of Nagpore. The battery of artillery and one of the three regiments were broken up, and the cavalry reduced to 160 (two squadrons) and incorporated in the police (Moolkee) horse. It was at the same time proposed to organise, for the Nagpore Province, a constabulary to cost five lakhs per annum. By that scheme, including the new police and the remainder of the Nagpore Irregular Force, the total cost would have amounted to 9½ lakhs per annum. Thereafter the Government of India directed that the remainder of the Nagpore Irregular Force should be broken up as soon as possible, and embodied in the police, and that the total of all police expenditure should not exceed 6½ lakhs. With that view a revised scheme was submitted in October 1861, which comprised a fixed establishment within the prescribed limit of 6½ lakhs, provided for the gradual reduction of the Nagpore Irregular Force, and the maintenance of a number of supernumeraries until such time as they could be absorbed. This scheme, however, was not carried out at the moment, pending the orders of the Supreme Government.

Proposals for its
reduction.

137. At the same time the police of the Saugor and Nerbudda territories came under revision. That consisted of military police, horse 455 men, and foot 2,522 men, and of a civil police of 2,168 men. The total cost amounted to 6½ lakhs per annum. It was proposed to break up both these bodies, and to substitute a new police to cost 4½ lakhs at a saving of two lakhs on the aggregate of former expenditure.

Revision of the
police in the Saugor
and Nerbudda
territories.

138. The total expenditure proposed then amounted to 11 lakhs per annum, as follows:—

Nagpore	-	-	-	-	-	6½ lakhs.
Saugor and Nerbudda	-	-	-	-	-	4½ „
Total						11 lakhs.

Limit of, prescribed
by the Supreme
Government for
the Central Pro-
vinces.

In February last, however, the Inspector General submitted a detailed schedule for all the above provinces, which gave a total of (12) twelve lakhs. Thereupon the Government of India ordered in April that the limit of 11 lakhs actual be observed, and that the police of the year be brought down as near as possible to that sum.

139. On

357

CHAP. XIII.
Central Provinces.
Reductions recently
carried out.

139. On the 1st of May 1862, then, there were regular establishments costing 12 lakhs, and there were then Nagpore supernumeraries (mentioned in the preceding paragraph, and which had not been reduced) costing about two lakhs more; so that the total police expenditure was going on at the rate of 14 lakhs. A reduction of full three lakhs, then, was required in order to meet the requirements of Government. With this view, then, retrenchment was carried out at once; the two remaining regiments of Nagpore Irregular Force were broken up. This measure was effected without any trouble. Most of the sepoys were taken into the police, inferior men being discharged to make room for them. The Moolkee Horse (including remnant of Nagpore Infantry) was reduced by about 100 men; the remains of the Saugor and Nerbudda mounted police, in all 150 men, were discharged, and all supernumeraries of all kinds were struck off. The police reserve at all those stations where troops were cantoned was reduced. Within the space of one month not less than (2,000) two thousand men, horse and foot, were discharged. These several measures gave the required reduction, and brought the expenditure down to ten and a half lakhs, even below the limit of eleven lakhs. For the current year, then, the police expenditure will be at the rate of 10½ lakhs, and on the 1st July the expenditure was actually going on at that rate, and no more.

Madras Native
Infantry stationed
at Raepore and
Chanda.

140. The plan of the 1st regiment Nagpore Irregular Force (broken up) at Raepore has been taken by a wing of Madras Native Infantry despatched thither from Kamptee (Nagpore), and in place of the 2d regiment at Chanda three companies of Madras Native Infantry have been despatched to that station. In future it is proposed that there should be one wing of a Native Infantry regiment at Raepore, and the other wing at Chanda. At the same time (in order to lessen the number of detached military stations) the detachments at Nursingpore and Baitool have been finally withdrawn to Hoshungabad, the head quarters, and the withdrawal of the detachment from Dumoh to Saugor has been arranged for. On the whole, then, simultaneously with the introduction of the new police no less than seven detached companies of Madras Native Infantry have been permitted to join their respective head quarters.

141. After this there followed the re-construction of the police in Sumbulpore and Seroncha.

142. In Sumbulpore, during the past several years, owing chiefly to local disturbances, the defensive force had been considerable. In 1861-62 there were the sebundy levy, 500 strong, and several companies of Bengal military police. By the time the district was transferred to the Central Provinces the military police were withdrawn, and there remained the sebundy levy, besides some (80) eighty civil policemen. The levy is now being embodied in the new police, which is to consist of 380 men of all ranks. This arrangement will give a saving of 32,000 rupees per annum, the new police being calculated to cost 55,000 rupees against 87,000 rupees of the previous year. The men of the late Sumbulpore levy will make excellent policemen, being natives of the Sumbulpore district and inured to its peculiar climate.

Police in Sumbul-
pore.

143. In Seroncha there had been no regular police organized; the defensive force consisted of a small sebundy levy of 100 men. Besides these there were a few policemen in the Bustar State, now a dependency of Seroncha. In Bustar it is found necessary to strengthen the police party, to preserve order during the frequent disputes between the Bustar people and those of the Jeypore State in Madras jurisdiction. It is also desirable to place some additional police stations at several points on the banks of the Godavery, in order to protect the increasing traffic and the various establishments now being employed in that vicinity. For all these purposes, then, a new police of 152 men has been organized at a charge of 16,000 rupees per annum. Into that the sebundy levy has been incorporated. And now a police officer has been ordered to Doomagoodum, on the Godavery, the head quarters of the navigation establishment.

Police in Seroncha.

144. The total police charge for the Central Provinces, then, is as follows:—

	Rs.
Central Provinces - - - - -	10,50,000
Add for Sumbulpore and Seroncha - - -	71,000
TOTAL - - - Rs.	11,21,000

Or, 11½ lakhs of rupees. The Government allowed eleven lakhs, and the Police Commission recommended 10½ lakhs. But that was for the Central Provinces, exclusive of Sumbulpore and Seroncha; and the lowest amount arrived at, for the Central Provinces as then understood, falls within the limit of lakhs.

Final police charge
for the Central
Provinces.

145. The real reduction of charge, owing to the organization of the constabulary, may be seen as below; the figures relate to the whole of these Provinces, including Sumbulpore and Seroncha:—

Amount of savings
actually effected.

	Rs.
January 1861 - - - - -	18,09,113
October " - - - - -	16,87,852
January 1862 - - - - -	16,40,088
May " - - - - -	14,92,000
July " - - - - -	11,22,206

CHAP. XIII.
Central Provinces.

The difference, less, between the last and the first figures, amounts to 6,86,907 rupees, so that it may be said that the re-organization of the police in the Central Provinces has saved seven lakhs per annum to the State.

146. The establishments of the new constabulary may be thus abstracted :—

Men.		Rupees per Annum.
1	Inspector General - - - - -	22,800
2	Deputy ditto - - - - -	26,400
12	District Superintendents - - - - -	94,800
7	Assistant ditto - - - - -	36,600
10	Probationary Officers - - - - -	6,960
45	Inspectors - - - - -	59,880
6,284	Foot Constabulary - - - - -	5,76,380
613	Mounted Constabulary - - - - -	1,67,712
	Office Establishments - - - - -	26,400
	Allowance and Medical Establishments - - - - -	22,632
	Clothing - - - - -	42,574
	Contingencies - - - - -	16,800
	Extra and temporary Allowances, Pensions, &c. - - - - -	22,764
6,974	Rs.	11,22,206

In round numbers it may be said to stand at 6,000 foot (of all ranks), and 600 horse, the remainder being made up by European and Native officers. There are now no establishments remaining to be organised, and not a single soldier within these Provinces, save those of the regular army.

147. Moreover, it is noteworthy that the new police force is scattered in small bodies all over the country. At few points are there more than 50 men together, and at no place more than 100.

148. The principle laid down by the Police Commission, that every city and town should pay for its own police, has been carried out. There are 57 cities and towns in these Provinces, maintaining a municipal police for themselves without any aid from the regular establishment. The municipal funds are raised chiefly by town duties. The aggregate of funds thus disbursed amounts to 67,411 rupees, and of men thus employed to 1,000. The latter total added to the former would give an aggregate of 7,974 men.

149. Now if it be desired to ascertain the proportion which the aggregate bears to area and population, then, taking the population at 9½* millions of souls, and the area at 117,800 square miles, it will appear that there is one policeman to every 1,191 of inhabitants, and to every 15 square miles. Both these averages will contrast favourably with those assumed by the Police Commission, namely, one policeman to every 1,000 of inhabitants and to every five square miles. In fact, the new constabulary is moderate if compared with the population, and even low if compared with the area. The population, though sometimes dense, is generally sparse. Populous or inhabited tracts are scattered, often at enormous intervals, over wild, woody, and inhospitable regions. If this circumstance, which constitutes a peculiar difficulty to a police establishment, be remembered; if it also be borne in mind that there are three troublesome frontiers adjoining foreign territory to be guarded, and scores of wild chiefs within our own borders to be watched, then the new establishment will not appear excessive.

150. As regards expenditure per head, it will be found that the cost per man per annum amounts to 161 rupees—which appears to be a moderate rate.

151. It were premature to pronounce positively regarding the material of the new constabulary. It will possibly be found to contain too many men drafted from the inefficient civil police; but it contains, certainly, a good military element. In its ranks there are now most of the best men from the late Nagpore Irregular Infantry—men who behaved with fidelity and gallantry in 1857. The mounted police consists entirely of the Mahratta Moolkee Horse. These men, though not smart troopers, were in the employ of the Bhonsla Rajahs of Nagpore. Their fathers and their relatives were in the service for generations, and they have strong local connexions. They behaved with marked fidelity throughout the whole period of disturbance of 1857-58.

152. It were still more premature to pronounce on the merit or otherwise of the new constabulary in the detection and suppression of crime. They take all the duties mentioned in the Report of the Police Constabulary,—so far as is yet known, the result is not unfavourable. But it should be mentioned that, recently, several serious dacoities have been committed by armed gangs on the Saugor frontier.

153. The village police has been placed under the supervision of the police officers. The remuneration and position of the village watch have not been fully fixed, but are being arranged together with the settlement of the land revenue.

154. There

Abstract of the
present establish-
ment.

Proportion of the
police force to area
and population.

* Including native
States under admini-
strative or political
control.

Composition of the
new constabulary.

The village police.

154. There is one point further connected with the police administration, which requires notice in this chapter, namely, the carrying and bearing of arms. According to Act XXXI. of 1860, a proclamation was made, and large quantities were given up by the people, and lodged in custody. This was not, however, done in the Nagpore Province. It is not now proposed to take any further measures of a general nature. A regular disarming process is sure to entail oppression. In some parts of the Nagpore Province it will be practicable to prohibit the carrying of arms; and if this be done, the possessing of arms falls gradually into disuse. In other parts it is desirable that the people should carry arms. As regards the bearing of arms by Europeans it should be actively encouraged, so that every non-military European within the Central Provinces may become a trained rifleman.

The carrying and possessing of arms.

155. The present report can only deal with the re-organization of the police. The next report may show the actual results of that measure. But in this place the services of Lieutenant Colonel Taylor, the Inspector General, ought to be noticed, both as regards the rapidity with which the organization was effected, and the care and judgment with which orders for retrenchment were carried out by him. Moreover, this administration is under special obligation to the Inspector General in India, Lieutenant Colonel Bruce, C.B., for the valuable advice he gave in important measures, and the care with which he scrutinised the establishment from first to last. The support afforded also by Brigadier M'Leod, commanding the regular troops at Kamptee, did greatly facilitate the breaking up of the Nagpore Irregular Infantry.

SECTION IV.—GAOLS.

156. THE gaols are 14 in number, one being at each of the principal civil stations. Besides these there are four "lock-ups," one being at each of the four minor districts. The total then amounts to 18.

157. The average annual number of prisoners may be stated at 4,000 (four thousand). From returns received it appears that the existing buildings are properly calculated to hold only 2,576 prisoners.

158. The gaol buildings, in respect to style and structure, may be divided into two classes—first, those of the late Saugor and Nerbudda territories; and second, those of the late Nagpore province. The gaols of the Saugor and Nerbudda territories were mostly built, about 20 years ago, with solid and excellent masonry, in a much more complete and substantial manner than would be thought necessary now-a-days. On the other hand, according to recent ideas, their construction would not be considered as well suited to conservancy, internal economy, or ventilation. The gaols of the Nagpore territories have never been actually built. The buildings that now serve as gaols are temporary makeshifts of the worst description. Sometimes they consist of places where the Mahratta Government would confine its prisoners; sometimes they are sheds hastily erected inside old native forts; sometimes the hovels are burnt down accidentally; sometimes they tumble down during a heavy fall of rain. They are generally situated in unhealthy sites, and sometimes in the heart of native cities. In respect to interior economy, they are altogether defective. The above description is also applicable to the Sumbulpore gaol. To the latter category the only exception is the Chindwarra gaol, which is much better than the other gaols of the Nagpore Province.

Gaols of Saugor and Nerbudda territories.

Gaols in Nagpore Province.

159. It is not thought desirable to build new gaols at each station, but rather to erect, gradually, gaols of a superior description at four central stations, namely, Nagpore, Raepore, Jubbulpore and Hoshudhabad, and to maintain lock-ups at the other stations. Of the former, the one at Nagpore has been sanctioned at a cost of 1½ lakh of rupees, and will be commenced in October next. In the meantime, to relieve the over-crowded and defective gaol in the Nagpore city, some 200 of the long-term prisoners have just been removed into a large vacant hospital in the outskirts of the civil station.

Central gaols.

Average cost of prisoners.

160. The annual cost per head of prisoners has not been high, averaging 32 rupees. There are, however, extensive variations among the different gaols in the rates per head for food, clothing, and guarding, of which the marginal instances may be selected. The conclusion is inevitable that, after due allowances being made for variety of local circumstances, some magistrates are less economical than others in the management of the gaols. The total gaol expenditure amounts to 1,16,497 rupees, or 1½ lakh per annum. If real economy could be enforced, and an impression made on the mass of this expenditure, and the rate reduced, in some of the gaols whose expenditure per each prisoner has averaged from 40 to 60 rupees per head per annum, to say 32 rupees per head, which is a fair rate in Upper India, then there would be a large saving.

—	Average Cost of Food, Clothing, and Guard.	Average Cost under all Headings.
	Rs.	Rs.
Nagpore -	28	44
Bhundarra -	18	48
Baitool -	17	23
Seonee -	18	22
Saugor -	21	24
Jubbulpore -	19	27
Chindwarra -	13	32
Kaota -	18	30
Chanda -	19	60

CHAP. XIII.
Central Provinces.
The guarding of
gaols.
In-door labour.

161. The permanent guard duty is now taken by the new constabulary. The scale of these guards has recently been revised with a view to reduction. The extra or contingent guards are regulated at the usual rate of one guard to every five prisoners.

162. The strength of guards generally is greater than might have been expected, because the "in-door labour" system has not been introduced thoroughly into any gaol, and not at all into many. At some stations indeed, owing to the extreme scarcity of labour, the services of the prisoners for local works out of doors have been indispensable.

Gaol manufactures.

163. Neither has the system of gaol manufactures been thoroughly introduced. It exists to a certain extent in the Nagpore, Jubbulpore, and Saugor gaols; but no fabrics have been introduced worthy of special mention. The profits of gaol manufacture during 1861 have amounted to sums as noted below.* Gardens are generally attached to the gaols, some of which are in fair order.

164. The instruction of the prisoners in reading is carried on to a limited extent in some of the gaols.

Solitary and separate confinement.

The system of solitary and separate confinement, of appointing monitors from among the prisoners, and of mitigating terms of sentence in reward for good behaviour, have not yet been introduced. The attention of the district officers has now been called to this subject.

The system of grouping prisoners in wards according to the class and gradation of crime has been partially adopted.

165. Emeutes in the gaols have never occurred of late, and escapes have been rare. So far the general conduct of the prisoners must be pronounced fair.

Health of the prisoners.

166. Epidemic disease in the gaols has been rare, and the general health of the prisoners has been fair, as will be seen from the per-centage of sickness and mortality given in the following Table. In some of the worst gaols, indeed, the health of the prisoners has been remarkably good. This tolerably favourable result must be in a great measure owing to the prisoners having been well fed, well clothed, and well tended, both in quarters and in hospital.

Districts.	Daily Average Sick per Cent.	Per-centage of Mortality.	Districts.	Daily Average Sick per Cent.	Per-centage of Mortality.
Nagpore - -	28.44	5.63	Dumoh - -	7.75	0.77
Raepore - -	4.53	3.79	Jubbulpore - -	6.32	3.64
Bhundarra - -	11.62	5.00	Mundla - -	15.12	5.04
Chanda - -	4.35	5.16	Seonee - -	2.80	2.33
Chindwarra - -	6.11	3.19	Baitool - -	8.80	2.11
Nachengauon - -	3.69	5.79	Nursingpore - -	5.20	2.36
Saugor - -	6.43	2.72	Hoshungabad - -	6.63	1.53

Civil surgeons in charge of gaols.

167. Recently, the civil surgeons at the several stations have been placed in charge of the gaols in subordination to the district officer. This will lead to a better supervision and closer division of responsibility. Generally, the civil surgeons have evinced a laudable interest in the gaols, and I desire to mention Doctors Hende and Bensley of Nagpore and Raepore respectively. Both these officers have done much by their personal efforts to make up for the unavoidable defects of the gaols under their charge.

Inspectorship of gaols.

168. If the above review does not show a perfectly satisfactory result, it is hoped that improvement may be effected during the present year. But it is to be remembered that these gaols have not as yet enjoyed an advantage which has been allowed to the gaols of other provinces, namely, that of competent inspection. The Saugor and Nerbudda gaols were under the Inspector of North Western Provinces, who was too far distant to exercise a real check; and the Nagpore gaols have never had an inspector at all. Now all these gaols are many years behind the gaols of North Western Provinces and Punjab. If these latter gaols need an inspector, how much more must our inferior gaols need one? The appointment of an Inspector of Prisons for the Central Provinces has now been recommended.

	Rs.	a.	p.		Rs.	a.	p.
* Nagpore - - - -	1,029	8	8	Seonee - - - -	5,604	6	11
Raepore - - - -	905	6	6	Saugor - - - -	562	7	9
Bhundarra - - - -	185	2	7	Dumoh - - - -	283	13	4
Chanda - - - -	200	-	-	Hoshungabad - - - -	196	7	5
Chindwarra - - - -	192	7	10	Baitool - - - -	365	10	2
Jubbulpore - - - -	2,085	1	9				
Nursingpore - - - -	492	12	5	TOTAL - - - -	12,103	5	4

CHAPTER III.—REVENUE.

SECTION I.—LAND TAX.

169. THE land revenue for the Central Provinces has been estimated at 51½ lakhs Annual yield of exclusive of Sumbulpore, or with that district at 52½ lakhs per annum, or a little more land tax. than half a million sterling. The actual demand for the year 1861-62 amounted to 51,76,152 rupees. There was a large nominal balance uncollected, owing to the postponement for 10 days of the last instalment, for an object purely connected with routine. Half a lakh of nominal balance also accrued owing to the informal reduction of assessments. Real, doubtful, and irrecoverable balances amounted to 2½ per cent. of the whole real demand. They chiefly accrued in the Nagpore Division.

170. The revenue is distributed as follows over the various districts :—

Its distribution over divisions and districts.

NAGPORE DIVISION.					Rs.	Rs.
1. Nagpore	-	-	-	-	12,75,256	
2. Raepore	-	-	-	-	5,78,831	
3. Bhundarra	-	-	-	-	4,48,128	
4. Chanda	-	-	-	-	2,65,137	25,67,352
JUBBULPORE DIVISION.						
1. Jubbulpore	-	-	-	-	4,77,004	
2. Nursingpore	-	-	-	-	3,31,092	
3. Seonee	-	-	-	-	1,32,377	
4. Mundla	-	-	-	-	35,001	
5. Chindwarra	-	-	-	-	2,42,497	12,17,971
SAUGOR DIVISION.						
1. Saugor	-	-	-	-	5,79,396	
2. Hoshungabad	-	-	-	-	3,30,706	
3. Baitool	-	-	-	-	1,38,385	
4. Dumoh	-	-	-	-	3,12,632	13,61,119
Sironcha	-	-	-	-	-	29,710
TOTAL					Rs.	51,76,152

171. Thus many districts are very poor, and none, excepting that of Nagpore itself, are really rich. The cultivated area is not yet even approximately known, but it is certain that not more than one-seventh of the total area is cultivated. How much of the remaining six-sevenths may be culturable, not even a conjecture can be hazarded. That a large proportion, however, is not only culturable, but even highly rich and promising, may be certainly believed. In only a few and scattered portions is the cultivation fully developed, and much of the richest waste will have to be cleared of pestilential forest and brushwood before it can be reclaimed. Nor are there any sufficient data for stating the average rate per cultivated acre of the land tax. It probably ranges from four and six annas to two and two-and-a-half rupees per acre. The average rate can hardly exceed eight annas per acre, which, taken *per se*, will appear moderate as compared with the land tax in other parts of India. But still it generally is quite as much as the people can properly bear; and its low standard only indicates the backwardness of agriculture and the want of useful works, of markets for produce, and of facilities for traffic.

Its average rate per cultivated acre.

172. The different kinds of agricultural produce have been explained in the introductory chapter.

CHAP. XIII.
Central Provinces.

The following rates may convey some idea of the incidence of the land tax on the different kinds of crops:—

Incidence of tax on
different kinds of
crops.

	Rs. a. p.	Rs. a. p.	
Cotton - - - - -	- 12 -	to 3 - -	
Poppy - - - - -	7 - -	" 15 - -	
Sugar-cane - - - - -	5 - -	" 10 - -	
Betel-leaf - - - - -	6 - -	" 125* - -	
Garden vegetables, turmeric, ginger, dill (ujwayun), cummin (zeera).	5 - -	" 15 - -	
Chillies - - - - -	3 - -	" 5 - -	
Egg-plant, anise, coriander, mathee - - -	2 - -	" 4 - -	
Wheat - - - - -	- 8 -	" 2 - -	
Juway - - - - -	- 12 -	" 3 - -	
Linseed - - - - -	- 8 -	" 2 - -	
Gram - - - - -	- 8 -	" 2 - -	
Tobacco - - - - -	2 - -	" 7 - -	
Moong, musoor and other vetches - - -	- 6 -	" 1 - -	
Ganja - - - - -	- 12 -	" 3 - -	

* According to kinds
and mode of cultivation.

Prices of agri-
cultural produce.

173. The following figures will give some idea of the range of prices of agricultural produce:—

	Nagpore.	Jubbulpore.	Saugor.	
	M. s. ch.	M. s. ch.	M. s. ch.	
Wheat - - - - -	0 24 7	0 30 12	0 23 0	} Per Rupee.
Gram - - - - -	0 27 0	0 36 10	0 24 0	
Dal - - - - -	0 22 0	0 26 7	0 19 0	
Rice - - - - -	0 21 0	0 14 7	0 12 0	
Sugar - - - - -	0 2 4	0 2 7	0 2 8	
Salt - - - - -	0 6 11	0 4 13	0 8 0	
Ghee - - - - -	0 2 0	0 1 13	0 1 5	
Cotton - - - - -	0 2 9	- - -	0 3 0	
Goor - - - - -	0 7 8	0 6 5	0 5 0	
Oil - - - - -	0 3 14	0 3 14	—	

In the last two years prices have much risen, partly because the Saugor and Nerbudda territories supplied grain in great quantities to the famine-stricken districts of the North West, and partly because there has been some drought and scarcity in Nagpore itself. The low range of prices in Chutteesghur is remarkable, and arises from the isolation of that naturally fertile district, and its seclusion from markets.

Tenure of land.

174. The tenure of land, as recognised by the British Government, is, in all essentials, the same throughout the whole of the Central Provinces. The identity of system in the Saugor and Nerbudda Territories, the Nagpore Province, and in Sumbulpore, is indeed remarkable.

The Government is, in theory, the universal landlord. In every village or estate, there is a lessee, who takes the lease from Government, who contracts to manage the property, and to pay a fixed sum for a particular term of years. The occupants are the tenants of the lessees. There can be no doubt that this tenure is peculiar; it is indeed probably unique in British India. The question naturally arises—How did it come into existence? In order to answer that question, it will be necessary that I should glance at the past history of landed tenures in these provinces.

Origin of tenures.

175. Village communities, such as those which are found in North-western India, have not existed of late years in the Central Provinces. Whether they originally existed, is a question which cannot be discussed fully in this Report. In the northern districts, they probably must have existed. In the southern districts, they probably never did exist perfectly.

In the Nagpore
province.

176. In the Nagpore Province, the villages do not, so far as can be ascertained, seem to have been founded by families who settled down on terms of equality, and whose multiplied descendants form the brotherhood of the present day. But some man of enterprise, with a slender capital, would take some tenants or dependants with him to reclaim the waste, or clear the backwoods. His descendants are the landlords, and their descendants the tenants of subsequent generations. Much of the Nagpore Province was, doubtless, settled in this manner, and the method would certainly have been encouraged by the Mahratta Government. And this supposition would not be controverted by the fact, that in the Western Deccan, the Mahrattas may have pursued a different policy. There they were in their native land, and were only the chief among equals in countries long settled with thriving communities. Here, they were foreigners, succeeding a half-civilised dynasty, obliged to spread cultivation over rich but untilled soil, and to contend with

with the encroachments of the forests. In the Nagpore district, then, the headman, though called by the ancient and honoured title of "Patel," was not always the hereditary chief of a village community. He was a village farmer, with complete powers over the tenantry. That this was the real state of things under the rule of the Mahrattas (Bhonalas) in Nagpore may be seen from Sir R. Jenkin's elaborate report written in 1826. During his virtual regency, which lasted long, and which will be favourably remembered still longer, he maintained this system generally, improving it at the same time by British administration. The farmers, on the other hand, held their leases on moderate and equable terms, the tenantry were in a great degree protected from the exactions of the farmers; but the title and rights, or rather the absence of title and rights, on either side, remained the same. When the Rajah came to govern in his own name the system which, whatever it may have been in theory, was fair in practice, did certainly deteriorate. Farmers were changed more frequently, sometimes they were supplanted by those who had interest at court, or belonged to the royal family or household, or had influence with the army; sometimes they were superseded by men who offered to pay a higher revenue; and sometimes estates, tenantry, and all were even put up to auction for the highest bidder.

Their subsequent development.

177. At this distance of time, it is more difficult to describe the state of things which immediately preceded the British rule in the Saugor and Nerbudda Territories. But the country had long been the theatre of war and invasion. Revolutions sweeping in succession over the land, had beaten down and destroyed the villages. On the restoration of peace, people returned to their fields in twos and threes. Men of rank, wealth and influence undertook to restore ruined villages, to re-settle husbandmen on deserted fields. It was thus, no doubt, that farmers and tenantry became substituted for village communities.

Tenure in the Saugor and Nerbudda territories.

178. In Sumbulpore nearly the same system has existed as that of Nagpore; but if similar in kind, it has been superior in degree. The headmen of villages in Sumbulpore are called "Gowtees." They are also farmers; but their hereditary position has always been respected, and most of the tenants under them have rights of occupancy which are never disputed.

Tenure in Sumbulpore.

179. These, then, are briefly the pre-existing conditions upon which the present farming system supervened. I presume that the object of every sound method is to adapt itself to the local circumstances of the country, giving those circumstances a fair chance of expanding and improving of themselves, rather than to impose on the people any system, however theoretically perfect. It would not, therefore, be proper to introduce any new system which had in no wise existed before, for the sake of its advantages, real or supposed. But it is useful to note the merits and drawbacks of each existing system, though it may not be possible to authoritatively devise any change or remedy.

180. It may be observed, therefore, that the prevailing system in the Central Provinces has fostered and established, if not created, a middle class among the agriculturists; and that at least one of this class is to be found in the majority of villages. These men can generally read and write; they are often of a superior class and tribe to the villagers. But often they rise to a grade above this, and in some districts of the Saugor and Nerbudda Territories there is a numerous and respectable landed aristocracy. The value and usefulness of such a class are too obvious to require further remark. On the other hand, with many exceptions, the cultivators and occupiers of the soil are sometimes depressed, and generally not so flourishing as in other provinces, and the average standard of industry, intelligence, enterprise, and self reliance among the agricultural peasantry, is decidedly low.

Prevailing system favourable to middle class in the Central Provinces. Rather than to the lower class.

181. Such, generally, were the circumstances, proximate and remote, under which the farming system was adopted by British officers throughout the Central Provinces. Under British rule, it has existed in the Saugor and Nerbudda Territories since 1826, in Nagpore since 1854, in Sumbulpore since 1850. Rightly or wrongly, the opinion has prevailed with our officers that an estate cannot be managed without a responsible head residing in or belonging to it; that the occupant cultivators must be dependant for support and guidance on a landlord; that for the State to collect its land-tax from individual cultivators is objectionable. The village community system of the North West is almost unknown; the ryotwary system is deemed objectionable; the zemindaree system on a large scale, as applicable to tracts of country or circles of villages, or the farming system on a small scale, as applicable to single villages, have alone been understood.

Adoption of the farming system by the British Government.

182. Having thus endeavoured to explain the origin of the system, I must particularise some of its main features. As already stated then, Government has been generally the owner of all estates, and every estate is leased out to a farmer or lessee, technically termed "Malgozar." Various terms of lease have prevailed in various districts. They have generally been short, except in the Saugor and Nerbudda Territories, where the leases were made in 1826, for periods of 20 years. The lessees could not sell, or transfer, or inherit, nor was there any clause to give them a beneficiary interest in improvement. The occupants or cultivators of the soil were the tenants of the lessees. That which they paid to the lessee in cash was regular rent, and for each estate a rent-roll was prepared. Their payments were usually in cash, not in kind; many of them possessed rights of occupancy, and the amount of rent leviable from such was limited by proscription, that is, these latter were liable only for certain fixed rates of rent, and so long as they paid that they could not be ejected. If a tenant should desert or default, his fields were at the

Character of this system.
The farmers.

Their tenants

CHAP. XIII.
Central Provinces.

disposal of the lessee. If the lessee could introduce new tenants to reclaim the waste, the extra rent contributed to his profits. The lessee might be the hereditary headman of a village, though this was not frequently the case. He would more commonly belong to a family who had acquired possession of the village some generations previously, and had held it from lease to lease ever since. Sometimes he might be a local chief, sometimes he might be a stranger, a merchant, a banker, a speculator in land, or a court favourite.

Great zemindars.

183. There are, however, many great zemindars who are, it is believed, absolute masters of their estates paying an almost nominal revenue fixed, it has been alleged, in perpetuity. These great estates are situated in peculiar localities, either near the turbulent frontier in the north, or in the forest regions of the east and south. Many of the zemindars are rude chiefs of old descent.

Such briefly was the tenure of land up to a very recent date, whence it followed that, except in the zemindaree estates, there was no such thing as private property in land. But recently it has been proclaimed both in the Saugor and Nerbudda Territories, and in the Nagpore Province, that in future the Government will relinquish its proprietary claims, and that the rights of absolute ownership shall in future, subject of course to payment of land tax, be vested in those who may establish a fair claim thereto. In every case these claims and titles are being investigated. In some districts these inquiries have been commenced, in some partly finished, in others not yet begun.

Farmers declared
proprietors.

184. The tendency of these proceedings is to confirm most of the farmers as landlords, and superior proprietors. Those who have been long in possession will be sure of confirmation as such; with strangers of but recent possession the result may be otherwise. In all cases the rights of the sub-holders will be protected. These may, in some instances, be found to amount even to proprietorships of particular occupancies, subject, probably, to a fee of superiority or seigniorage.

185. The boundaries of every estate will be marked off, and within them the ground and all its products, the cultivated, the culturable, and the waste will be the absolute property of the declared owner, saleable, transferable, heritable, subject only to the payment of land tax, and without any other reservation.

Terms of assessment.

186. This tax will be fixed at an annual sum for a period of years. The limitation of the Government demand for a term of years is really the settlement. At the expiry of that term the demand may be revised, either maintained, or enhanced, or reduced. But the property in the land being perpetual and absolute will not be open to any question at the renewal of the settlement, except the revision of demand. The question will not be who is the proprietor or who shall be responsible for the land tax; but merely whether an estate shall be assessed with as much as before, or with more or with less. The owner of the land will, of course, be responsible for the land tax. The word "Farmer" and the word "Lease," except under special and extraordinary circumstances, will be banished from our fiscal vocabulary.

Applicability of
various fiscal sys-
tems.

187. Upon the issue of these inquiries depends the precise form or forms which the future land revenue system will take, and it would be premature to predict how matters will even finally shape themselves. The circumstances of the country and of the state of society are, however, so various, that probably no uniform system will in future be possible. That is to say, if the assessment of the land tax is to follow closely on the right of private property in the soil, and if the system of the settlements is to adapt itself rightly and justly to each particular form or phase of landed property, then no particular system can be prescribed beforehand. To me it appears that each of all the revenue system known to British administration is good in its place, and is suitable to the social constitution of some particular province. Therefore, in provinces like these, situated in the midst of the other divisions of the empire, touching in one quarter on the North West Provinces, in another on Madras, in another on Bombay, in another on Bengal, there will be various customs and conditions and circumstances to which one or other of the several systems will be applicable, to some the zemindaree, to others the ryotwary, to others the talookdary, to others the village community system. The notion that the ryotwary system is necessarily inapplicable to these Provinces (which notion has prevailed to a considerable extent) cannot, as seems to me, be reasonably maintained; but, on the other hand, it certainly would not be generally applicable.

Right of the State to
unclaimed waste.

188. But to return. While thus the State is relinquishing all proprietary claim over cultivated land, and over uncultivated or waste land, which is in any way virtually occupied for pasturage or for operations connected with agriculture and the like, it does not relinquish its claim over the unclaimed and untrodden waste. The claim of every proprietor to the waste pertaining to his estate will be heard. To every estate or village will be allotted at least a fair proportion of waste sufficient for grazing, for pasturage, for fuel, for woodcutting, and also sufficient to allow the landholders fair margin for increasing their cultivation and for making improvements. In all these respects the fullest consideration will be given to the rights and interests of the people.

Demarcation of
boundaries.

189. This done, the exterior boundaries of the estate will be marked by pillars and entered in a sketch map. Within these limits the proprietor will have the benefit of the improvements

improvements he may make, but beyond these limits the State is the owner of the unclaimed waste, and can grant that waste to grantees, or otherwise dispose of it. This demarcation of boundaries is now progressing. In three districts it is finished; in six it is proceeding; in eight it is not yet begun. In the latter a commencement should be made during the next working season. In some districts, such as Mundla, grave doubts arise both in respect of private property, and in respect to granting of waste to capitalists for want of a proper demarcation of boundaries. While the rights of the people are most scrupulously respected, care must be taken to guard the future rights of the State; otherwise many square miles of waste, as yet of unknown value, might be inadvertently allotted to village landlords. These men would nominally take over a vast extent of waste which they might have never seen at all, or scarcely heard of, and of which they could never develop the resources. At the settlement, then, the available Government waste will be carefully separated from that waste which is private property. And, if needful, those portions suitable for grants can be surveyed specially.

190. But while the ownership, together with the full rights of landlord, is secured to those who can prove a title thereto, the subordinate and concurrent rights of the tenant occupants of the soil are duly cared for. Whatever may be the ultimate and relative proportions of the several kinds of proprietary tenure, there can be no doubt but that hereditary tenants with rights of occupancy, and limitation of rent payable by them, are a large and important class throughout these provinces. In many places they are the thews and sinews of the general body of agriculturists. Their rights are being carefully recorded where they happen to be of the same tribe or family with the new proprietors, their claim (as has been said) to be made joint proprietors may be found admissible. In cases where the farmer may have been a stranger, and his connexion with the village may be terminated at a settlement, the hereditary cultivators may be admitted to separate and direct engagements for the land tax, and as peasant proprietors may be placed in the same position as the Merasdar ryots in Bombay. In some estates, where the hereditary cultivators are more than ordinarily strong, and pay but a low fixed rent to the landlord, their position will be virtually almost as good as that of the ryots in the most favoured ryotwary districts.

Tenants' right protected.

Position of hereditary cultivators.

191. The zemindars of the Nagpore Province have been already alluded to; they are numerous in the hilly and wooded districts; they are no less than 75 in number; they chiefly belong to the Gond and Rajpoot tribes. Under the native rule large tracts of land were made over to them to be brought into cultivation. Many of them have played, in the various revolutions and events of these provinces, a part which might almost be termed historical. Some of them can date their present position so far back as centuries. They pay various sums to Government annually, varying from 50,000 to 27,000 rupees, and aggregating 2,51,370 rupees, which may be considered either as tribute, or as revenue, more probably the latter. These amounts are supposed to be fixed in perpetuity. But in fact this class of tenures has never yet been defined, and no record in detail regarding them is extant. The question as to their possessing civil jurisdiction has been mentioned in another chapter. But as regards their fiscal powers, and the extent of their proprietary power, nothing whatever has been ascertained as yet. Hereafter a report will be submitted to Government with a view to these important tenures being placed on a definite and permanent basis. It will probably be found that they are in a position similar to that of the talookdars in Oude. Whether there are any, and if so what subordinate rights in their estates is quite unknown. But if it be found that they have heretofore enjoyed absolute authority over their tenantry, then noninterference will be desirable. In that case the zemindar will be a great feudal landlord. But beyond the comparatively cultivated and inhabited estates, there will be within the extensive and ill defined areas of these zemindaries (some of them extending over tracts as large as districts) valuable wastes and forests. In this day no man can say how valuable these tracts may become hereafter. While, therefore, the real memorial or seigniorial rights of the zemindar are respected, it will be desirable to scrutinise more closely his pretensions to vast tracts of waste in which there may be no semblance of possession.

Origin of the large zemindars.

Their fiscal powers.

Their right to the waste.

192. In the Saugor and Nerbudda territories the former settlement expired in 1856. The regular settlement was commenced in 1853-4, and has since been dragging its slow length along. As yet no settlement has been completed, nor has any assessment been announced, although in most of the districts much preliminary work has been done. In the meantime, that is for the last six years, the revenue has been collected according to the old assessment under promise made to the people on each estate that, should the new assessment, when made, exceed the present one, no demand on that account, for the intermediate period will be made; but, on the other hand, should such assessment be less than the present, then the tax-payer will be entitled to a refund for the said intermediate period. In the districts north of the Nerbudda it is well known that the people will, in many cases, be entitled, according to the above rule, either to remission of revenue, or to refund of amount over-paid. Again, in these districts, where the old assessment has been evidently too high, and uncollected balances have constantly accrued, such balances have been allowed to accumulate till they shall be finally remitted at the new settlement, and they already amount to three lakhs. Now it is obvious that these expedients, however necessary at this moment, have a demoralising effect on the landholders, and induce them to keep their lands out of cultivation. In some places this circumstance is known to be causing agricultural deterioration. Thus,

Settlement operations in Saugor and Nerbudda territories.

Accumulation of revenue balance.

while on the one hand the State is being subjected to future loss in the divisions north of the Nerbudda, by reason of the settlements being delayed; on the other hand, it is not receiving its fair amount of land revenue in the districts south of the Nerbudda; for those districts are known to be under-assessed, and will yield an increase at the new settlements. These considerations afford strong reasons for advancing the settlements. Various proposals in this view have now been admitted, and it is hoped that during the next season some real progress will be made in the assessment.

193. In the Nagpore Province a Settlement Department was set on foot, first in the Nagpore District itself in 1858. Much preliminary work has been done, but no assessment has yet been announced. A second establishment was set to work in the Bhundara District in 1861. A small establishment has just commenced work in the Sumbulpore District. Throughout most parts of the Nagpore Province, except, perhaps, parts of Chutteesghur and Chanda, the assessments of the last settlements are supposed to be somewhat high and uneven.

194. The term of the assessment is to be 30 years in the Saugor and Nerbudda Territories, and Nagpore District. Perhaps for the more eastern districts a shorter term may be desirable.

195. There are many large estates held either free of revenue altogether, or else upon some favourable rate, resembling a quitrent. These have all been disposed of. In the Nagpore Province there was a special alienation officer employed for this purpose. But in all districts there remain petty tenures, thousands in number, claimed to be held free of revenue and requiring investigation.

196. The extra cesses are the same in these Provinces as elsewhere. There are the one per cent. for roads and the charges of the village watchmen and the village accountant. The one per cent. for education has just been ordered. It had not previously been levied. The remuneration of the village watchmen has not been fixed by anything more than precarious custom, but will be definitely arranged at the settlement. The village accountants have been appointed and trained in the Saugor and Nerbudda Territories, but not generally in Nagpore. In the latter Province the farmers or landlords have their own accounts kept with tolerable efficiency, and it will be preferable not to disturb this arrangement. It is better to let the landowner have his own accountant than for the district officer to appoint a man. But whenever these village accountants are appointed it will be desirable that they learn to conduct the rough survey of boundaries and fields, which work is now done by *employés* (ameens) of the Settlement Department.

197. There is another class of men, once so important, but now approaching extinction, which requires to be noticed, namely, the "Desh Mookhs" and "Desh Pandyas," names familiar to those who are versed in the history of India, as the managers and accountants for circles of villages. In the Saugor and Nerbudda Territories these men must have originally existed, but they perished in the several revolutions. In the Nagpore Province they have always existed, and though not appointed or employed by the Mahratta Government, they continued to receive certain fees and perquisites. Under British rule they have not been officially recognised, and their income has ceased. This is, perhaps, to be regretted. Inquiries regarding each of these cases have been, however, proceeding for some years past. These are now nearly complete, and recommendations in favour of the surviving Desh Mookhs and Desh Pandyas and their successors will be submitted.

198. The revenue may have been collected with some difficulty in a few instances, but yet those coercive processes known to the law in the Bengal Presidency as sale and transfers of the land have not been enforced in these Provinces. If a farmer defaulted, the lease has been made over to another, or the defaulter himself has either been thrown into prison and his movable effects sold by auction. Except in particular districts, however, even these latter processes have been rare. After the new settlement, however, the property in land will be liable to be sold absolutely in satisfaction of the Government demand. It may, indeed, be hoped that this extreme measure will rarely or never be resorted to.

199. On the whole, the regular settlement, embracing both a permanent tenure of property in the soil and fixity of assessment, constitutes one of the most pressing needs of the Central Provinces at the present time. For the want of it deterioration is taking place in some places, and the improvements of land now cultivated, and the reclaiming of lands now uncultivated, is retarded everywhere. The tardiness of its progress, and the important question involved in it, have been already pointed out. The more the work is inspected the more does it become apparent that great irregularities, perhaps errors, of practice, are arising; and certainly great diversities. With a view to secure uniformity of practice, together with due recognition of various principles, and a really competent supervision over the whole, special proposals have been recently submitted to Government. If these shall be sanctioned, it is hoped not only that progress will be made, but that it will start from a sound basis and proceed in the right direction.

200. It is necessary that this chapter should include a brief notice of the important question of the "Permanent Settlement." It may, perhaps, be superfluous to state that here, as elsewhere, a permanent settlement would affect only the land-tax itself. It would fix the assessment for ever, and it should be more accurately termed the permanent and perpetual limitation of the direct State demand on the land. It would in nowise affect the

Central

Settlement operation in the Nagpore province.

Rent-free tenure.

The extra cesses.

The Desh Mookhs and Desh Pandyas.

Coercive processes.

Special supervision of the settlement operation.

The permanent settlement.

the fundamental right and property of the people in the land. That rights and property will be fixed, absolutely and immutably, whether the land tax be limited to a certain sum for ever or not. The value and interest of such right and property will indeed be greater or less according as the State demand is fixed for a short or a long term, or for ever. But under any circumstances, the nature and essence of the right and property itself will remain the same. Here, then, as elsewhere, in the above sense, the principle of a permanent settlement is applicable. It would have an effect altogether beyond immediate calculation, in stimulating the industry, enterprise, and self-reliance of the agriculturists; the application of capital; the accumulation of wealth, where the assessments were fair. It would be accepted as a great boon by the people. On the one hand, the State, no doubt, will subject itself to prospective loss by surrendering all future right to increase its land revenue. But, on the other hand, such loss would be more than compensated by the gradual, if not rapid, increase of all the other branches of the revenue. These branches entirely depend on the growth of wealth in the mass of the people. A permanent settlement will contribute more than any measure that could be devised to augment that wealth. It follows that a permanent settlement will cause all other heads of revenue, except land tax, to increase. Now in these Provinces more than one-third of the total income is derived from taxes other than the land tax. The other taxes are increasing; the land tax alone remains stationary. In a fiscal point of view, then, there can be no fear for the success of a measure which would, while restricting the land tax, cause all other taxes to rise. Again, it is quite true that the value of money will continue falling, and that prices of produce will rise more and more throughout these Provinces. Thus the agriculturists will, in a short time, receive much more for their produce than they ever did before; on the other, the price of labour will rise, and that will greatly enhance the State expenditure. All the salaries and establishments of the lower grades at least will be gradually raised, and the cost of public works will be greatly enhanced. There might appear to be some risk, then, if Government, while anticipating increased expenditure, were to limit the land tax, the main source of revenue. But it will in reality be quite safe to trust to the increase of other taxes.

Its relation to property in land.

Its great advantages.

More than counter-balances any disadvantages.

201. A permanent settlement, then, so far as it can be introduced, will be, firstly, good for the people; and secondly, equally good for the State. The questions remaining are—To what extent could it be applied? and when could it be introduced?

202 Now it is to be ever remembered that in these Provinces the railway, the roads, and the navigation, will certainly work great changes; while similar results are not here to be expected from irrigation. But this prospect exists here in common with the rest of India, neither more nor less. If, then, the prospect of material improvement does not bar the concession of a permanent settlement elsewhere, neither should it have that effect here. So far, then, as railway, roads, and navigation are concerned, the Central Provinces seem as much entitled to the advantage of a permanent settlement as other Provinces of India. But further it is to be borne in mind that the amount of culturable waste in these Provinces is enormous; and though this condition may exist, more or less, everywhere, it is peculiarly prevalent here; not only are vast tracts of culturable waste vaguely claimed by parties with doubtful title, but within the legitimate boundaries of many, even perhaps the majority of, estates and villages throughout these Provinces there is a large proportion of culturable waste. Now although the inducement held out by a permanent settlement to reclaim the waste is one of the cardinal benefits of that measure, still it is but fair to the State that this privilege should be kept within moderate bounds. It would be right to allow, to every state permanently settled, a just margin of waste as a field for extending cultivation. But it would not be right to allow a permanent settlement to an estate which might include a larger or indifferent area of waste at present quite beyond the means of the owner to reclaim, but capable in the future of being rendered valuable by a variety of contingencies. Thus in these Provinces there are many estates and villages, many entire tracts, and some entire districts, where a permanent settlement could not at present be properly introduced. Such districts are Raepore, Belaspore, Sumbulpore, Seroncha, Bhundarra, Mundla, Seonee, Chindwarra, Baitool. All these districts are in a transition state.

Prospects of future improvements.

Extent to which permanent settlement might be introduced.

203. On the other hand, there are some districts in each of which a permanent settlement might be introduced into parts, but not the whole, with as much benefit and as much reason as into other parts of India; and into these the introduction of the measure has been recommended. These districts are Nagpore, Chanda, Nachengaoon (Wurda), Jubbulpore, Saugor, Dumoh, Nursingpore, Hoshungabad. All these districts (excepting Saugor and Dumoh) have large portions of their area continuously and highly cultivated, and subject to the same kind of development as the rest of India. The Saugor and Dumoh districts are more rugged, and do not possess long strips of cultivation like those just named, but in other respects their position is the same. As regards past assessments, some have been too high, and others too low, but this circumstance is not peculiar to these districts, and is but too common everywhere. On the other hand, for the Jubbulpore, Saugor, Dumoh, Nursingpore, and Hoshugabad districts there are the fiscal data, year by year, during 35 years of British rule. For the Nagpore, Nachengaoon, and Chanda, besides the British assessments, there are the data of the assessments made during the regency exercised by Sir R. Jenkins and his officers.

Districts suited for permanent settlement.

204. It has, therefore, been recommended that, at the new settlement in these districts
271—I. z z 2 last

CHAP. XIII.
Central Provinces
Permanent settle-
ment recommended.

For certain estates
under certain condi-
tions.

last mentioned, now in progress, the Settlement Officer should recommend the permanent limitation of the assessment fixed by him in every estate which might appear to him fitted for, or deserving of that concession, and that this boon, if approved by Government, should be granted. The Settlement Officer would fix the future assessments for all estates alike, in some for a term of 10, and in others for a term of 30 years, in others, the best of all, he would recommend that the term of the assessment be for ever or permanent. In those estates recommended for the permanent assessment one essential condition should be that three-fourths of the culturable area should be under cultivation at the time of fixing the assessment, and it might be competent for the authorities hereafter to recommend that any estate assessed for a term of years should on attaining the prescribed condition of three-fourths of the culturable area being cultivated, be granted the boon of having its assessment declared permanent. Thus if a permanent assessment be really desired by the people, then this system would induce every landholder to increase his cultivation so as to secure the boon;—and thus the greatest possible stimulus might be imparted to agricultural industry. As the new settlement advances, and as the assessment and the proprietary right is declared in each estate the landholders will be duly apprised of the option allowed to them by the Government Resolution of the 17th October 1861 of redeeming the land tax, that is, of freeing their land from all payments for ever, by compounding for the tax by one sum paid down. It is probable that few, if any, will avail themselves of this privilege at first.

Terms of grants to
European settlers.

205. The natural advantages offered in these Provinces for European colonization will be noticed in another chapter. In this place it will suffice to state that particular grants of large extent on the banks of the Mahanuddy and Godavery, and in the Mundla District, have been promised on certain terms to the agents of some gentlemen who propose to form a company for bringing land into cultivation. The Nerbudda Coal and Iron Company have obtained a very extensive grant of many square miles in the Nursingpore District. In respect to these grants it is to be borne in mind that in these Provinces their extent must be expected to exceed greatly the maximum of 3,000 acres each, prescribed generally in Bengal, while the price of the land will seldom come up to the maximum of two rupees per acre, fixed in the Government Resolution. Here the European capitalist would have to found villages in a wilderness, extending over hundreds of square miles in an insalubrious climate, and far away from roads and markets. Such circumstances indefinitely depreciate the value of waste lands.

Supervision of
works of irrigation.

206. There is yet one point remaining to be noticed. It has been found also that the numerous tanks, some of them resembling lakes in expanse, and all, more or less extensive, in which the Nagpore Province abounds, and which have been constructed under former dynasties for purposes of irrigation, have of late years fallen very much into disrepair. Many of them have been inspected, and every one thus examined has been found out of repair, and some even broken; in many cases, too, nothing like the full use is made of the water by the people. It is evident that the villagers themselves are too ignorant and apathetic to take care of these valuable works of public utility, and that some better means of supervision than at present are required. On the other hand, the district officers and their subordinates in the interior (*i. e.*, the *tehseldars*) have never given their attention to irrigation, and do not generally understand the subject, as yet. It has, therefore, been proposed that an officer with engineering and professional knowledge be deputed as a temporary arrangement during the next cold season to visit all the principal tanks in the Province, and in every case either to instruct the people how to make the requisite repairs or else report the matter to the district officer, who would then make the requisite arrangements. It is hoped that in few instances will any expenditure on the part of Government be needed. The people would generally defray the cost ultimately, receiving only advances from Government (*Tuccavee*) repayable afterwards. Wells are not generally used for irrigation, save in some districts. In the Baitool District, however, hundreds of new wells (640 in number) of small size, have been constructed by the people within the last few years.

Summary of measure
requiring attention.

207. The foregoing review of the land revenue in these Provinces will have shown that the whole subject is in a difficult situation. The points demanding the most urgent attention may be recapitulated as follows:—

- I.—The marking off boundaries of villages and the waste.
- II.—The principles of adjudicating proprietary titles.
- III.—The application of various systems of tenures.
- IV.—The determination of subordinate and tenant rights.
- V.—The early announcement of an assessment for a term of years.
- VI.—The selection of estates for permanent settlement.
- VII.—The supervision of works of irrigation.

208. It is but too certain that not one of the matters above specified is as yet settled, or approaching to settlement, for the whole of these Provinces. When they shall have been arranged, then, and not till then, will the country advance. Until they are arranged material prosperity will, more or less, be retarded.

SECTION II.—OTHER BRANCHES OF REVENUE.

209.—The most important of the minor branches of revenue in these Provinces is the salt tax. The salt consumed in the Central Provinces is of two kinds; first, the salt from the Salt Lakes of Rajpootana, which is consumed in the northern and central districts (Saugor and Nerbudda Territories). For this salt, used above the Sautpoora Range, the inhabitants look to Rajpootana, which is the great source of supply to the North West Provinces. Below the range they look for salt to Madras and Bombay, but chiefly to Madras. Thus the second kind is the salt from Madras and Bombay, consumed in the Nagpore Province. On both kinds of salt a duty is fixed. On the first kind of salt (Rajpootana) it is levied by means of a regular line drawn from Agra, *via* Jhansie (in the North West Provinces), to the Saugor frontier; thence across the Nerbudda to Seonee (in the Sautpoora Range), and then turning eastward and north eastward, so as to guard the access to Mirzapore. Thus no salt can enter these British districts from Rajpootana in the west without crossing this line.

Salt tax.

Different kinds of salt.

210. In the Nagpore Province a duty is levied without any regular line by local arrangements; that is to say, the dealers are called upon to pay duty on their known transactions. Under such arrangements the full duty of Government cannot, of course, be realised; but a regular line would not be worth the cost of its maintenance on those wild frontiers.

211. On the Saugor and Seonee line above described, the duty was first raised in 1855-56 at Rs. 1. 8. per maund of 80 lbs.; it was raised to Rs. 2. 8. in 1859-60, and in 1861-62 to 3 rupees, at which it now stands, being uniform with the duty on the North West Province line. The duty is high and is sometimes complained of; but in the year 1861-62, just closed, there has been no falling off in consumption, whence it is inferred that the people can afford to pay the rate. It will be evident, however, that this line does not include the Hoshungabad and Baitool districts, and part of the Nursingpore district, which thereby become exempt from any tax on salt. It would be, of course, desirable that these districts should be taxed equally with the others, but this cannot be done by means of a line. It has been found, by actual experience in these localities, that to establish a cordon of watchmen in the hills and forests would absorb all the revenue to be gained. But it will be possible, by local arrangements similar to those adopted in Nagpore, to raise a local duty similar to the regular duty. Arrangements for this purpose are now being made. The town of Saugor also enjoys an unnecessary immunity, being a free mart for the convenience of traders who store salt there; that is to say, salt may enter the town free to be stored, paying duty on being despatched elsewhere, and being liable to duty if kept in store beyond a certain time. But in fact this freedom is not really necessary for the convenience of dealers, and arrangements are being made for the abolition of the privilege, which has allowed the inhabitants of Saugor city (some 60,000 souls) to consume untaxed salt.

Duty on Saugor and Seonee Customs line.

Duty proposed for certain districts.

For town of Saugor.

212. In the Nagpore Province the duty is levied at the rate of 1½ rupee per maund. This rate is only half that of the northern line, but then the Nagpore salt all comes from Madras and Bombay, where it has been first taxed up to 1½ rupee per maund; thus the original duty, being added together, make up the 3-rupee rate, just equal to that of the North West Provinces. Whether the imposition of this duty has checked consumption or otherwise cannot as yet be affirmed. It probably has not, inasmuch as the actual yield of the tax is double the original estimate. The Madras authorities on the eastern coast, whence most of this salt comes, seem to be apprehensive of their export trade being injured by this duty. But there are not as yet sufficient facts to justify this conclusion. If ultimately such should be proved, there would be reason to re-consider the duty. All that is known for certain is that the native dealers on the Madras side dislike the duty, which circumstance, however natural, would not alone furnish sufficient reason for remission. In the first instance, the entire realisation of the duty was entrusted to an eminent native banker of Nagpore (Bunseedhur Abeerchund), who employed his own establishment, being allowed 5 per cent. therefore on the collections. This arrangement, however desirable at the outset, could not properly be continued, and the arrangements have now been entrusted to the ordinary district authorities.

Special duty in the Nagpore province.

Still the price of salt at Nagpore, one rupee for 12 or 16 lbs., is undoubtedly high.

213. Since the formation of the Central Provinces the practicability of extending the Saugor and Seonee line, so as to embrace the Nagpore Province, has been considered. I believe that such a project would be found impracticable. The line might, indeed, be easily carried down the Wurda to Chanda, or even to Seroncha, but that would enforce duty on Bombay salt only, and not on Madras salt. To effect the latter object it would be necessary to carry the line along the Godavery, and then up through a very wild country for hundreds of miles till it touched the Mahanuddy. It would indeed be difficult to find a country more unfavourable for such a line. If the local duty, then, be continued, it must be levied in some such manner as that which now prevails. Whether there should be a duty at all may be another question. It may be true that a native of Nagpore now pays twice as much salt tax as a native of Madras or Bombay, but then he pays somewhat less than a native of Bengal, and the same as a native of Northern India, and as his fellow subjects of the Saugor and Nerbudda territories.

Difficulty of drawing a Customs line round Nagpore province.

214. The yield of the salt tax may be thus shown :—

			Saugor and Nerbudda Territories.			Nagpore Province.			Total.
Yield of salt duties.	1861-62	-	6,59,200	-	-	2,38,920	-	-	8,98,120
	1862-63	-	6,75,000	-	-	3,00,000	-	-	9,75,000

The first duty having been imposed in 1855-56 for the northern port, and in 1861-62 for the southern, it is evident that this new branch of taxation, now amounting to 10 lakhs per annum, has proved an important addition to the revenue of these Provinces.

Income tax.

215. The income tax in these Provinces amounted in 1860-61 to 1,46,988 rupees, and in 1861-62 to 4,25,002 rupees. After recent modifications it is estimated to yield 3,00,000 rupees in 1862-63. The machinery employed was inexpensive; for the current year there is to be no charge at all for establishments. The remission of the tax upon all the smaller incomes is regarded as a boon by the people.

House tax.

216. The license tax having been abolished before being fully carried into effect needs no special remark. But with it there was to have been amalgamated the "Pandree," or house tax in the Nagpore Province. This house tax, being of old date and familiar to the people, will be retained. Under Mahrattah rule it was levied on the whole non-agricultural community (with certain favoured exemptions) upon a graduated scale. The scale is now being revised and regulated throughout the Nagpore Province. But the tax is not now known in the Saugor and Nerbudda Territories.

Excise on drugs and spirits.

217. The excise on drugs and spirits is a flourishing source of revenue. In 1860-61 it amounted to 7,49,385 rupees; in 1861-62, to 8,96,499 rupees, and is estimated to yield 9,00,000 rupees in 1862-63, or about nine lakhs. The spirit is chiefly extracted from the fruit of a tree called the "Mohwa," which grows wild in great abundance. Hitherto it has been distilled in the villages at native stills. But the introduction of what are known as "Sudder," or central distilleries, has just been ordered after the model of the North West Provinces. It is hoped that these distilleries will be under efficient regulation.

Stamp revenue.

218. Here, as elsewhere, the stamp revenue has steadily increased, as seen below :—

1860-61, 1,67,230 rupees; 1861-62, 2,57,189 rupees; 1862-63, 3,00,000 rupees.

The highest sum being estimated at about three lakhs. The new Act X. of 1862 has been just introduced, much of the success to be anticipated will depend on the number of private vendors who may be established, and the importance of this has been duly impressed on the district officers.

Tax on sugar.

Rs.
• 1861-62 - 2,34,700
1862-63 - 2,37,400

219. There is a small amount* of taxation raised from sugar by means of a local licence, in the Nagpore Province, and by means of an export duty levied on the Saugor and Seonee Customs line already mentioned.

On opium.

Rs.
† 1861-62 - 10,806
1862-63 - 12,000

220. The revenue on opium† is also raised by a local licence chiefly in the Baitool District. It is believed that the system may admit of much improvement, and inquiries with that view are being made by an officer possessing special experience in the opium-growing districts of Malwa.

Town duties or octroi.

221. The town duties, or octroi, have now been assessed, and are being levied in all the towns and cities of these Provinces (with one or two exceptions, which will soon be brought up). Their total yield amounts to 2,38,615 rupees per annum. From these duties all the police charges, both for regular police and city watch, within the towns and cities themselves, are defrayed, and the total debit on this account amounts to 67,411 rupees. The remainder is devoted to local improvements. Thus, as yet, no portion of this tax is included in the Imperial revenue. The average *ad valorem* rate of these duties seems high, amounting to five, or even six per cent. In Nagpore city a relief has been granted. In Nagpore, and some of the cities in that neighbourhood, the collection of the duties was entrusted to the eminent native banker, Bunseedhur Abeerchund. This arrangement, however, desirable at the outset, could not be permitted to continue, and the duties will in future be managed in the ordinary manner.

222. The revenue of the Provinces in its various branches for the years 1860-61, 1861-62, 1862-63, may be exhibited as below. The estimate for the year 1862-63 being taken from the joint report of Colonel Elliot and myself :—

—	Land Revenue.	Abkaree.	Stamps.	Income Tax.	Salt, Sugar, Opium.	Saer, Misc.	TOTAL.
	Rs.	Rs.	Rs.	Rs.	Rs.	Rs.	Rs.
1860-61	51,69,750	7,49,385	1,67,230	1,46,988	6,37,836	7,76,734	76,47,723
1861-62	51,76,152	8,96,499	2,57,189	4,25,002	11,43,626	3,53,711	82,52,179
1862-63	52,00,000	9,00,000	3,00,000	3,00,000	12,25,000	3,75,000	83,00,000

223. In

371

223. In general terms it may be said that the land tax will not on the whole increase, while the future increase of the salt tax is doubtful. But the other heads of revenue, drugs and spirits, stamps, opium, sugar and the like, will probably increase, owing to the general rise in prices and in wages. The total revenue, short of one million per annum, is small for so large a country; but the alienations are considerable. If the population be assumed at nine millions, the total average revenue per head amounts to 14 annas per annum.

CHAP. XIII.
Central Provinces.
Total revenue.

224. The recent date of the annexation of the Nagpore Province affords the means of comparing the Mahrattah and British taxation in that Province, a comparison which may be not interesting. The following general comparative abstract will show the results of taxation under Mahrattah and British rule respectively, the amount being given roughly in lakhs:—

Comparison of British and Mahrattah revenue in the Nagpore province.

	Land Revenue.	Customs and Transit Duties.	Spirits and Drugs.	Stamps.	Income Tax, Licensed and House Tax.	Salt, Sugar, Opium, and Tobacco.	Miscellaneous.	TOTAL.
	Rs.	Rs.	Rs.	Rs.	Rs.	Rs.	Rs.	Rs.
Mahrattah rule	32,00,000	6,00,000	1,50,000	- -	- -	- -	50,000	40,00,000
British rule	29,00,000	- -	5,50,000	1,50,000	2,50,000	3,75,000	75,000	43,00,000

From the above it seems that the revenue is increasing under British rule beyond anything known under native rule.

CHAPTER IV.—EDUCATION.

225. STATE education can only be said to have been introduced, as yet, into about one-third of the Central Provinces, namely, the districts belonging to the Saugor and Nerbudda territories. For the remainder of these Provinces there is no such education existing, as will be seen presently.

State education in the Saugor and Nerbudda territories.

226. In the Saugor and Nerbudda territories, comprising the districts named in the margin, the educational system of the North Western Provinces was established when those districts came under that Government in 1853. It has been maintained up to the present time. There is now an inspector of schools at the head of it, with a staff of native officials. The total expenditure, all items included, amounts to 48,000 rupees per annum.

Saugor, Dumoh, Jubbulpore, Mundlah, Nuraingpore, Hoshungabad, Baitool and Seones.

227. The principal institution is the school at Saugor, where the English language and the learned Oriental languages are taught. It has about 300 pupils, many of them boys of good families, from the several districts of the Saugor and Nerbudda territories; some of them are even of noble family. It is presided over by an European head-master, Mr. Wiggins, aided by an efficient staff of native teachers. This school is one of a general rather than a local character, and receives scholars from other schools. In some respects, too, it serves as a Normal school, receiving pupils for instruction in the profession of school-master.

The Saugor school.

228. There are no regular Zillah schools (according to the departmental designation) that is, schools at the head-quarters of a district.

229. Nor are there any regular Normal schools for the professional instruction) of village schoolmasters.

230. The Tehseelee schools (according to the departmental designation) have been generally established, there being one at the head-quarters of each Tehseeldar. The Tehseel is the civil sub-division of a district; and there are three or four such to each district. Thus there are about 27 Tehseelee schools in all. In these the education is entirely vernacular (being conducted in the Oordoo and Hindee languages). These are supposed to be generally in fair condition.

The Tehseelee schools.

231. Indigenous village schools exist, supported by voluntary contributions among the villagers or towns-people. In these the instruction is chiefly carried on in the Hindee language, the agrarian population being chiefly Hindoos, who prefer Hindee to Oordoo, which latter is more suitable to Mahomedans. But these schools, though inspected by the educational officials, have not, in any way, been re-organised. And the fund known as the Village School cess (one per cent. on the land revenue) has not been levied.

Village schools.

232. Private schools in the cities and towns, and even the larger villages, are tolerably numerous and efficient.

233. There is one mission school at Jubbulpore, belonging to the Church Missionary Society, with about 180 pupils.

Mission school in Nagpore city.
* Under the management of the Rev. S. Hislop and the Rev. G. Cooper.

No State education in Nagpore province previously.

New educational measure.

Circles of inspection.

Educational grant.

Directorship formed.

Subordinate staff of officials.

Schools in the interior of the Nagpore province.

Grants-in-aid.

One per cent. fund for village schools.

234. In the Nagpore Province no educational system had been introduced; no Government school existed; and no public expenditure on this account had been incurred. There had, however, been for some time a good missionary school* in Nagpore, belonging to the mission of the Free Church of Scotland, established in 1846, and numbering 400 boys and 20 girls. If it has not attained to a high standard with the upper class, it has given a sound and practical education to the middle and lower class; and has been a powerful engine for good in the city. A small school of humble pretension had been established by one of the Scotch missionaries at Chindwara, and had afterwards been maintained by private effort. The one per cent. cess for village schools had not been introduced. Village schools and all private schools have continued at a very low ebb. Indeed, few Provinces could be more destitute of indigenous institutions than Nagpore; and the general standard of enlightenment, both in the mass of the people, and the upper classes, is decidedly low, and much under even the Indian average.

235. In Sumbulpore there has existed a school for some years, originally founded by the benevolent efforts of Dr. and Mrs. Cadenhead, and subsequently maintained by Government.

236. Such was the state of affairs up to May 1862; it now remains to mention the measures already in progress.

237. There will be two circles of inspection, conterminous with the civil divisions of the country, viz., the Northern or Nerbudda Circle, embracing the commissionerships or divisions of Saugor and Jubbulpore, and including in all nine zillahs or districts; and the Southern or Nagpore Circle, embracing the Nagpore and Chutteesghur commissionerships or divisions, and including seven zillahs or districts, besides the separate District of Seroncha.

238. An educational grant of 50,000 rupees for the current year, 1862-63, for the Nagpore Province, has been obtained, and a similar grant for the Saugor and Nerbudda territories; in all one lakh per annum for state education in the Central Provinces.

239. A director of public instruction, and an inspector of schools (European officers) have been appointed; the former with head-quarters at Nagpore, the latter at Jubbulpore. An inspector (European officer) for the Nagpore Province has been recommended to have his head-quarters at Raepore, in the remote Eastern districts.

240. The existing staff, already described, has been maintained in the Saugor and Nerbudda territories, and a normal school for schoolmasters has been added at Jubbulpore. For the Nagpore Province great difficulty has been experienced in forming a native educational staff. Nothing can be a stronger proof of the backwardness of knowledge than the fact that, in such a city like Nagpore, there could not be found even one native fit to undertake scholastic duty! * The men readiest to hand were educated natives of Hindoostan; but I did not deem it proper to employ these men as they are quite foreign to, and not popular with, the natives of Nagpore. Instead of that, men from Poona have been sent for, and several well-trained young natives are on their way to join our educational staff. These persons, being Mahratta Brahmins, will readily command influence at Nagpore, where the associations and ideas are all Mahratta. It is hoped that this infusion of fresh, though kindred blood will soon produce an effect on the popular mind.

241. One of the first points to which attention is being directed in Nagpore, is the inspection of village schools in the interior. A preliminary examination has been made, and the village schoolmasters are found to be of the lowest grade. As it is a great object to work with the instruments we find, it is intended that all of these men, who are able to learn, shall undergo a course of training. With this view, a normal school for schoolmasters had been opened at Nagpore, and already numbers 30 scholars. Arrangements for similar schools are being made at the head-quarters of every district. The schools known as Zillah and Tehseelee schools (that is first class at the principal station of the district, and second class schools in each subdivision) will be opened for all the districts as soon as the new teachers arrive. But it is not proposed at present to establish zillah schools either at Nagpore, Jubbulpore, or Chindwarra, as the ground is already occupied by the mission schools which furnish excellent secular instruction. Grants-in-aid, according to the rules, have been applied for in all these cases.

242. With the grant-in-aid, the missionaries at Nagpore may be able to maintain a class with a high curriculum of English and Oriental learning. If such a class should fill, no Government class of the kind would be required. If it should not fill, then it will be desirable to establish, through the Educational Department, a class of this character for a limited number of scholars.

243. It has been already mentioned that nowhere in these Provinces had the one per cent. fund (leviable from the landholders at that rate upon the land revenue for the support of village schools) been levied, doubtless owing to the incomplete state of the settlement of the land revenue. Arrangements have been made to obviate that difficulty by making allowance at the new settlement for what may now be collected. The cess will be levied together with the revenue instalment in December next. By that time the village schools can

* Note.—It is not hence to be understood that no boys of superior education had been *élèves* of the Mission School. Several boys from that school have been employed in other departments.

can be brought under improved discipline. It is proposed that, in accordance with the system which has proved successful in the Punjab, the village and tehslee schools should be placed under the administrative management of the district officer (Deputy Commissioner), and should be open to the inspection of the educational authorities. This arrangement will be preferable to placing these rural schools under the administration of the Educational Department itself. But to aid in this management, a trained native official from the Educational Department will be placed at the disposal of each district officer.

244. A mission school, belonging to the Madras Wesleyan mission, is about to be established at Seroucha, on the banks of the Godavery.

245. The language to be used in the Educational Department will be the Oordoo and Hindec for the Northern Circle, and also for the Chutteesghur Division in the Southern Circle; these being the prevailing languages in those parts. For school books generally, indents will be made upon the depôts of the North West Provinces. But in the Nagpore Division of the Southern Circle including the districts of Nagpore, Bhundara, Chanda, and Nachengaon, the language to be used will be the Mahratta; and school-books will be obtained from Bombay. The officials employed in these districts, European and native, will be versed in Mahratta.

Use of the Mahratta language.

246. Although Mahratta continues to be the popular language, it is yet but little cultivated among the upper classes. No compositions in it are issued here; and, as already stated, but few persons, well read in it, are to be found in these parts. These circumstances, which are very much to be regretted, have arisen partly from the inevitable consequences of a change of dynasty and rule; partly from the fact that no schools were founded after annexation; and partly because for many years, even before the establishment of British rule, *employés* from Hindoostan have been introduced in several branches of the service, and a number of Hindoostanees have settled here in the various trades and professions. These Hindoostanees, from their superior ability, have always beaten the Mahrattas in the race for power, influence, and fortune. From this cause, the depression and inferiority of the Mahrattas increased in a progressive ratio; while, from the absence of schools and State education, they had not the same means and opportunities as were enjoyed by the other parts of India, of acquiring instruction, and of educating and qualifying themselves and their children. It may be hoped that the educational measures now to be devised will contribute to restore the equilibrium, and to afford the Mahrattas a chance of competing with educated foreigners.

Causes of its disuse in Nagpore.

247. But in these Provinces generally, and in the Nagpore Province particularly, there are European and Eurasian as well as native children in grievous need of the means and opportunities of education. This want, indeed, is but too common all over India; but almost every part of India, except these Provinces, has either schools at hand or schools within reach. For instance, in Bengal, there are the seminaries of Calcutta; in the north there are the excellent institutions in the Himalayan climate. Bombay and Madras enjoy similar advantages, but the Central Provinces in the heart of India are, by their geographical position, absolutely cut off from all these advantages. Here the European and Eurasian residents cannot, except at a cost beyond their means, send their children to those distant institutions, and they must, perforce, rely on such educational resources as can be found on the spot. But there is no regular school for European or Eurasian children existing at Nagpore. There is a Sunday school kept up most laudably by the missionaries, and an Ordinance school for the families of the officials of the arsenal. But these institutions, however good in themselves, cannot supply the needs of the general community. It has, therefore, been proposed to establish a school for this purpose at Seetabuldee, the civil station of Nagpore, the building to be provided by the Committee which administers the extensive local funds of that district; and the accommodation to provide school room for 60 children, boys and girls, besides quarters for a master and mistress, and a small orphanage to provide lodging for a limited number of destitute children; private subscriptions to a considerable amount have been raised, and assistance from the Government has been solicited.

School for Europeans and Eurasians at Seetabuldee.

CHAPTER V.—PUBLIC WORKS.

SECTION I.—MILITARY BUILDINGS.

248. THERE are no military buildings of importance in these Provinces; no spacious and lofty European barracks have been constructed on the plan which has of late years been adopted in the stations of Northern India.

249. At Kamptee, the military cantonment of Nagpore, the European barracks for artillery and infantry were constructed, many years ago, on a permanent style, which would then have been considered good. They are still sufficiently commodious, though quite inferior to the fine barracks which are built now-a-days. Formerly the quarters for the married soldiers were arranged on what is termed the "Parcheery system," according to

The Kamptee cantonment.

CHAP. XIII.
Central Provinces.

which the married soldier receives a small allowance, and builds a cottage for himself. The cottages, however, gradually fell into disrepair, till they became scarcely habitable. Recently quarters have been, or are being built, by Government, on an approved plan, for the usual proportion of married soldiers.

Jubbulpore cantonment.

250. At Jubbulpore there did not exist, before 1857, any European infantry barracks. Since that time barracks of an inferior and temporary character have been constructed for a whole regiment. But the site is bad, being situate between two swamps. Of these the swamp nearest the barracks was recently ordered to be drained. A new hospital has recently been erected.

Saugor cantonment.

251. At Saugor also, before 1857, there were no barracks for European infantry. Since that time the European artillery have been accommodated in a large school-house, and a part of the infantry in some bombproof buildings. For the remainder of the infantry, temporary barracks of an inferior character have been constructed.

Nowgong and Nagode.

252. At the cantonments of Nowgong and Nagode (Bundelcund) temporary barracks have been constructed for the detachments of European artillery and infantry stationed there.

Chindwarra.

253. At Chindwarra, in the Sautpoora Hills, about 70 miles distant from Nagpore, there have been constructed temporary barracks for a detachment of European soldiers. As this station is, from its elevation, much superior to Nagpore in climate, it is desirable to maintain a detachment there of convalescents or others until a better sanatorium shall be provided.

254. There are two forts maintained by Government in these Provinces, one at Saugor and one at Nagpore. Besides these there are no other defensible posts. There are not now any native forts whatever remaining.

The Saugor fort.

255. The Saugor Fort was constructed under Mahratta rule. During the troubles of 1857 it gave shelter to the European residents. It is situated on the borders of the lake, and adjoins the city. It has no pretensions as a fortified building. Within it are now kept the depôt for medical stores, and the Ordnance depôt for stores and munitions.

The Seetabuldee fort.

256. The Nagpore Fort is on the small hill of Seetabuldee, which immediately overlooks the lake and city of Nagpore on the one side, and the large civil station on the other. It is a place of some historical interest, having been the scene of the battles which arose out of the defection of Appa Sahib. Under its protection also is situated the Seetabuldee arsenal. After 1817 the hill was fortified under British superintendence. The fortifications are of the slightest character, and hardly worthy of the name. But in the eyes of the people of the city and district of Nagpore, the prestige of this small ill-fortified hill is overwhelming. It is garrisoned by a detachment of European artillery and infantry.

The Seetabuldee arsenal.

257. The arsenal is one of the second class, and in good condition. It was built in 1820, and contains vast quantities of stores, the accumulation of many years. But for reasons mentioned in the military chapter, its abandonment is recommended. At the same time it is proposed to construct an ordnance depôt in the cantonment of Kamptee.

The Mohtoor sanatorium.

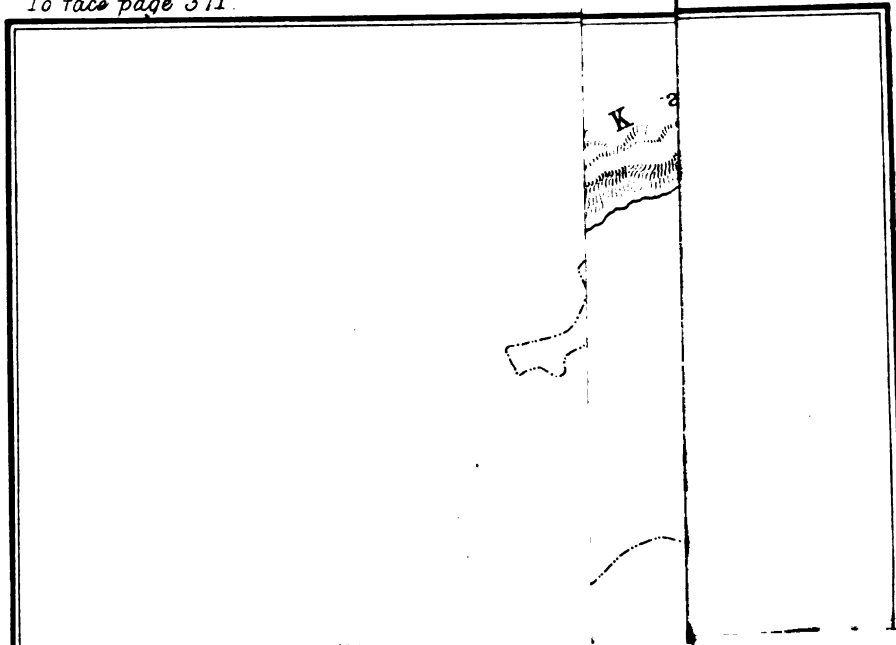
258. As yet there are no depôts for convalescent soldiers and no sanatoria for European troops within these Provinces. But it has been proposed to establish a sanatorium at Mohtoor, a point in the Sautpoora Range, about 40 miles from the station of Chindwarra. The place was examined in May 1860 by a committee of officers, medical and military, and was pronounced to be suited in respect to climate, situation, and scenery, for the renovation of European health and strength during the hot months. I myself, accompanied by several officers, visited the place during May last. I believe that the report of the committee is perfectly accurate, and that the hill and plateau are fitted for the construction of a military convalescent depôt and for the construction of a sanatorium. The height above the sea is 4,000 feet. The neighbouring hills and valleys are clothed with low and thick wood. And this circumstance is calculated to injuriously affect the climate during the rainy months and the autumn. But during the winter, spring, and early summer, or more than half the year, the climate is delightful. The plateau of the hill itself is open and generally free from jungle. The soil and water are everything that could be desired. On the northern aspect the scenery is fine. In the hot months the atmosphere is cool and invigorating, and the sun is not overpowering. That the climate generally would be beneficial to the European constitution from December to July is beyond doubt. Whether it would be equally good from July to November, or whether fever would not, during these months, be prevalent, remains to be solved by experience.

Present arrangements.

259. During the present season a company of sappers and miners, and a party of prisoners have been employed in clearing the ground and improving the approaches to the hills. Temporary accommodation has been constructed at a trifling cost for three officers, a medical officer, an engineer officer, and an officer commanding the sappers; also for two European overseers. The above party, European and native, are to remain on the hill during the rains and autumn if possible, or as long as may be considered safe by the medical officer. It is hoped that thus complete observations will be taken, and that reliable experience will be gained as to the climate and character of the place during the doubtful months.

To face page 371.

PROGRESS.)



260. It has been recommended that, under any circumstances, a barrack to accommodate (25) twenty-five or thirty European soldiers be constructed at Mohtoor during the next working season, at a cost of about 20,000 rupees.

Too great expectations, however, should not be formed regarding Mohtoor. Its altitude 4,000 feet above the sea, is less than two-thirds of that of the various Himalaya sanatoria and of the Neilgherry sanatorium. And it can never, at the best, approach the excellence of those. Again, though itself tolerably free from jungle, it has hills and valleys in its neighbourhood thickly clothed with low forest and brushwood. Now it is known that above a certain altitude, apparently about 6,000 feet, jungle does not produce fever; whereas below a certain altitude it certainly does. In the lower ranges of hills fever is generally even more prevalent than in the plains. Therefore, there is apprehension that during a certain season (the rainy months and the autumn, July to December,) Mohtoor would not be more healthy than the plains, and might perhaps prove less so. But this consideration does not invalidate its undoubted advantages during the remainder of the year.

261. In a general point of view, the position of Mohtoor is remarkably central and convenient. It stands almost upon the very centre of the Central Provinces. Being situate on the southern face of the Sautpoora range, it is more convenient to Nagpore than to Saugor and Jubbulpore, but it is more or less convenient to all. On the north it will be distant 40 miles from the nearest railway station of the northern line, and on the south 90 miles distant from the nearest station on the southern line. It will be comparatively within reach of no less than ten stations, civil and military, as follows:—

Central situation of Mohtoor.

	Miles.
Mohtoor to Nagpore - - - - -	90
„ Chindwarra - - - - -	36
„ Chanda - - - - -	187
„ Bhundara - - - - -	102
„ Seonee - - - - -	65
„ Baitool - - - - -	48
„ Nursingpore - - - - -	64
„ Jubbulpore - - - - -	107
„ Saugor - - - - -	113
„ Hoshungabad - - - - -	63

262. A sketch map is appended to illustrate the situation of the place.

263. It will have been seen then, that the expenditure on military works has been, and is proposed to be, small. The figures are given below. The works and buildings generally, though no where good, and generally defective, are still sufficient to carry on the service of the year:—

Expenditure on military works.

	Rs.
Expenditure in 1861-62 - - - - -	91,958
Proposed for 1862-63 - - - - -	1,29,069

SECTION II.—CIVIL BUILDINGS.

264. In respect to Civil buildings, much remains to be done in the Northern Districts, and still more in the districts of the late Nagpore Province.

265. The defective and often inefficient character of the gaol buildings has been described in the chapter on prison discipline. There has been no progress during the past years. During the next season it is intended to commence the construction of a central gaol at Nagpore.

266. There are as yet no police buildings worthy of the name anywhere in these Provinces. In most districts, posts, stations, barracks, hospitals for the police will ultimately have to be constructed; but it is not proposed to commence these during the next season.

Police buildings.

267. In the districts of the Saugor and Nerbudda territories, and of Sumbulpore, the court-houses are complete, with the exception of one which was proposed to be built for the Commissioner of Saugor. In the late Nagpore Province much progress has been made during the year in building court-houses at Bhundara, Chanda, and Nachengaoon. These completed, there will only remain the court houses of Belaspore and Seroncha to be built. The new court-house for the Judicial Commissioner has been completed, and the office of Commissioner of Nagpore has been accommodated in the building belonging to the late Nagpore irregular force. But at Nagpore the offices for all head-quarter departments, such as chief engineer, inspector of schools, inspector of gaols, auditor and accountant, and the like, have yet to be commenced. It is not, however, proposed to commence during the next working season.

Court-house.

268. Staging bungalows, at intervals of from 25 to 40 miles on most of the main roads, have been built for the most part. It must be acknowledged that these bungalows, so essential to the comfort and even safety of travellers in these remote and scattered districts,

Staging bungalows.

CHAP. XIII
Central Provinces.

are, for the most part, in a highly unsatisfactory condition. Stringent orders have now been issued, and it is hoped that in the course of two or three months the defects will be remedied. But besides this, on many lines of road, there are no bungalows at all, so that in some places it is not possible to move officers from one station to the other during the rains for want of shelter on the way. It is proposed to construct five or six new bungalows during the next season. And as the road overseer's bungalows lately sanctioned, at intervals of from 10 to 30 miles, shall be completed, they will serve hereafter as travellers' resting places.

Encamping grounds.

269. Encamping ground, with supply depôts for troops on the march, with caravanserais for the accommodation of travellers, were ordered in the Nagpore Province some time ago; but as yet they are far from complete. No supply depôts like those which exist in the North-Western Provinces have been established, and there is not any caravanserai worthy of the name. The serais in and about Nagpore are indeed notoriously defective, but steps have now been taken to set them in order. In the Saugor and Nerbuddi territories some few encamping-grounds have been marked out, and some few caravanserais exist. Plans and estimates will be now framed for caravanserais at the most important points, some to be executed by the Department Public Works, and some by the civil authorities.

Caravanserais.

Revenue offices.

270. Tehseel or revenue offices in the interior of the districts have been constructed, on an approved plan, in some of the districts of the Saugor and Nerbudda territories. With the exception of one in the city of Nagpore, lately finished, none have been built in the Nagpore Provinces. These offices are, however, sufficiently well accommodated in old native buildings.

271. The sums expended during the past two years on civil buildings, and that proposed to be expended during the next year, are noted below:—

	Rs.
In 1860-61	59,413
In 1861-62	61,893
For 1862-63 (proposed)	2,06,804

272. It is to be remarked that a moderate expenditure should, for the present, be made to suffice for purely civil expenditure, so that more funds may be available to be devoted to those great works of communication and irrigation on which the future wealth and progress of the country will depend.

SECTION III.—COMMUNICATIONS, ROADS, AND BRIDGES.

Summary of the
principal lines of
road.

273. The next heading in the Public Works Department is that of communications, under which falls first the subject of roads. Now, of all the matters under the cognizance of this administration, road-making is the most ultimately important, the most immediately pressing, and yet the most backward. Of roads completely made there is not one. The various roads, main and branch, either in progress or projected, or proposed, are numerous, and spread like a network over the country. Of all these, however, there are three trunk lines on which attention should be concentrated. These three roads should be considered as starting from Nagpore, the capital and centre of these Provinces, and may be called, 1st. The Great Northern; 2d. The Southern; 3d. The Great Eastern. There is a fourth line, which, if not a trunk line, is yet one of the greatest local importance, namely, the line down the valley of the Wurda.

The Great Northern.

274. The Great Northern runs from Nagpore to the Khutra Pass near Mirzapore, a distance of 350 miles. It originally formed part of the Grand Deccan Road, projected many years ago to run from Mirzapore *via* Jubbulpore and Nagpore, through the Nizam's dominions to Ahmednugger, and thence to Bombay. The progress in the railway from Bombay, through Berar to Nagpore, has, however, entirely altered the condition of the road below Nagpore. From Nagpore to Bombay the future communication will certainly be by railway. But the road retains its importance from Mirzapore to Nagpore. In a military, political, and general point of view this road is of primary importance; in a commercial point of view it is of secondary importance. At present quantities of produce, cotton and otter, pass to and fro between Nagpore, Jubbulpore, and Mirzapore. But when the railways shall be open, one from Bombay to Jubbulpore, and one from Bombay to Nagpore, then this traffic will be diverted to Bombay. These railways will be open probably before the railway from Allahabad to Jubbulpore; that line will then absorb a part of the traffic. These considerations certainly diminish the importance of the road from Jubbulpore to Mirzapore. But the section from Jubbulpore to Nagpore will always be of the utmost consequence, as directly connecting the two points of Nagpore and Jubbulpore, and bringing the districts intervening between them into communication with the two railway termini. These districts, lying within the hills of the Sautpoora Range and its branches, will never be traversed by a railway. In the meantime, until the railways are opened, this road connects Nagpore with the North Western Provinces and Bengal, and is the line of postal communication with Calcutta.

Its objects and pur-
poses.

275. From

381

275. From Mirzapore to Jubbulpore the roadway and the metalling (235 miles) were completed in 1852-53; but the bridging for the most part remains undone. During the past season five bridges were undertaken. There remains 32 bridges to be executed; these are to be proceeded with during the next working season. The sums already expended on this section cannot be stated, as much of the work was executed so long ago; but the sums required to complete amount to 3,60,000 rupees. At present mail carts run along this road during the winter and summer, but not during the rainy season, by reason of the unbridged streams filling with water. It is hoped, however, by completing some of the bridges, by erecting temporary bridges at some points, and by such like arrangement, a horse transit for wheeled carriages may be established to the great convenience of European travellers. Of the section between Jubbulpore and Nagpore (45 miles), about half the distance (from Jubbulpore to Seonee) has been nearly completed through the vigorous operations of the past season. In the remainder, from Seonee to Nagpore, comparatively little has yet been done. Two-thirds of this section will be arduous, running right thwart the Saupoor Range. The remaining one-third crosses the champaign country of Nagpore. On this section 1,39,000 rupees have been already expended, and 8,00,000 rupees are required to complete; with great exertions, during the next working season, it might be possible to open the line to Nagpore for traffic.

CHAP. XIII.
Central Provinces.

Section from Mirzapore to Jubbulpore.

From Jubbulpore to Nagpore.

276. The Southern Line will extend from Nagpore to Chanda, a distance of 95 miles. It will have two subsidiary branches, one to Nachengaoon on the Wurda, at the point where the railway strikes the river; another from Jam, near Hingun Ghat, to a point where the road from Nagpore to Hyderabad also strikes the River Wurda. The main line runs from Nagpore southwards through the very heart of the cotton districts to Chanda, near the point where the navigation of the Upper Godavery may be said to commence. During a portion of its course it subserves the military and political purposes of communication with Hyderabad. Its real and general importance, however, is commercial. One of the great outlets, one of the great highways which nature has provided for the Nagpore Province, is the Godavery River. Now it is this southern road which connects the capital and the richest parts of the Province with the head of the navigation of the Upper Godavery. About midway on the line stands Hingun Ghat next after Oomraotee, the best known cotton mart in Central India. It traverses the southern half of the tract described as the cotton field of Nagpore. It connects Hingun Ghat, in the north, with Nagpore, or with the nearest railway stations; in the south with Chanda. So that whether the future cotton crop of Nagpore shall go to Mirzapore and Calcutta, or to Bombay by railway, or to the eastern coast by the Godavery, in each and all of these cases will this road prove of the utmost utility. A part was commenced some time ago, but the main portion was proceeded with last season. The earthwork is nearly complete. With great exertions the greater number of the bridges could be executed during next working season, and the road opened for traffic; during the following season the metalling might be added. The sum already expended amounts to 74,000 rupees, that required to complete to 5,26,000 rupees.

The Southern line.

Its objects and purposes.

Its present state.

277. The Great Eastern Line is incomparably the most important public work (railway excepted) in these Provinces. It runs from Nagpore to Raepore, and past Sumbulpore to the frontier of Cuttack. It has a branch breaking off from Sohela, near Sumbulpore, to join the Mahanuddy at Binka near Sonepoor. The total distance, main line and branch, amounts to 244 miles. From the Cuttack frontier the road is nearly finished to the sea. From Binka the Mahanuddy is sufficiently navigable all the year round. The road has some political and military importance. Disturbances have occurred, and may again occur, on the Raepore and Sumbulpore frontier, and the force for repression would have to be sent from the Nagpore side. In this point of view, then, it is of importance that the capital should be connected with this important frontier; but the real importance of the road is commercial. As the southern line connects Nagpore itself with the Godavery, so this eastern line connects the most promising part of the Province with the other great natural outlet and highway, namely, the Mahanuddy River. Its early completion would at once supply a vast stimulus to agricultural production, and cause a perceptible enhancement of the wealth of the country. It traverses from end to end the two richest, largest, and best cultivated champaign tracts in all the Central Provinces, namely, the Valley of the Wyngunga and the plateau of Chutteesghur. The grain, the oil seeds, the pulses, and some cotton, will go by the Valley of the Mahanuddy to the eastern coast. But, also, there is hope that the cotton already produced in Chutteesghur may be so increased that a new cotton field, of great extent, will be created, and its produce exported by the Mahanuddy, and it is this great commerce which the eastern road is directly to subserve.

The Great Eastern line.

Its commercial importance.

278. The Valley of the Wyngunga is broad and rich, but the Plateau of Chutteesghur is the finest in the whole country. From the vicinity of hills and forests all round, the rains are so regular, that artificial irrigation even for the spring crops is unnecessary and unknown; so good and moist is the soil, that even sugar-cane can be raised without irrigation. For miles and miles, further than the eye can reach, there is in autumn a waving harvest of rice, and in spring of wheat. The cultivated and culturable area of the plateau cannot be less than 20,000 square miles, but the plain, so propitiously endowed by nature, is after all an oasis in that isolated region. On the north and east there are the savage hills of Mundla and of the Gurjat; on the west, the rugged district that skirts the left bank of the Wyngunga; on the south, that interminable length of forest and hill that stretches down to the Indrawutty. Thus, on all sides, it is cut off from civilisation and from trade. The effect

The Plateau of Chutteesghur.

Its natural advantages.

CHAP. XIII.
Central Provinces.

To be connected by
road with the navi-
gable head of the
Mahanuddy.

is but too apparent. So superabundant is the produce beyond the demand of consumption on the spot, that prices of grain are three times as cheap in Chutteesghur as elsewhere; and the consequence of excessive cheapness of food is manifest in the indolent, improvident, and slavish character of the people; and this backwardness, this stagnation, entirely arises from the want of communication. Let there be a road open to the west, or to the east, and this teeming produce, multiplying yearly, will find its way to the seaports of the eastern coast. Here, again, nature, in other respects so bountiful, has offered one great advantage, which, with a little artificial help, may be made available for Chutteesghur. Within 150 miles is the navigable head of the Mahanuddy near Sonapore. To that point the produce could be carried on carts, and shipped on board the boats, whence transit to the coast would be comparatively easy. If, then, only a road of 150 miles be constructed, this great advantage would be secured. It is difficult to foresee the extent to which the prosperity of Chutteesghur would increase under these conditions; nor is this the only advantage, for the Valley of the Mahanuddy itself in the Sumbulpore direction has great resources in cotton, rice, and wheat, and even indigo.

279. At its opposite extremity, the road running through the Valley of the Wyngunga, connects that broad and fertile tract with the capital and with the railway terminus.

Disrepair of the old
road.

280. Under Mahratta rule, the line from Nagpore to Sumbulpore was constructed in very fair style under European superintendence. It formed part of the postal line from Calcutta to Bombay; afterwards the Mirzapore route was preferred for the mails, and the road was abandoned under British rule. The roadway was allowed to fall into disrepair, but the bridges, for the most part, have stood; they are at present useless, as the traffic has deserted the ruined road; many of them will now be available for the new road.

Progress with the
new road.

281. Of this new road, then, the bridging and earthwork, and part of the metalling, have been completed from Nagpore to Bhundaria on the Wyngunga, a distance of 40 miles. The greater part of this work was executed during the last season. Some little work has been done, and some more planned, in the rough and barren country beyond the Wyngunga. But in the Chutteesghur plateau and onwards, towards Sumbulpore, nothing has yet been done. It is proposed to expend 3,03,000 rupees during the next season on the section between Raepore (Chutteesghur) and the Mahanuddy; and by a vigorous effort a large part of the line might be opened. It is impossible to urge too strongly the desirability of pressing on this line with energy. During the last season some progress was made; but even at that rate it would be five years before the road to Sumbulpore could be opened.

Its future prospects.

If, however, an adequate effort were made, it might be possible to open the most important section within a year, or within two years at the longest. The amount already expended amounts to 47,000 rupees; that required to complete, approximately, five lacs.

The Cotton Road of
the Wurda Valley.

282. The fourth line is the Cotton Road down the Valley of the Wurda. It commences at Tuligaum, below the point where the Wurda debouches from the Santpoora hills, and running southwards down the valley through the cotton country, and passing by the mart of Arvee, touches the Wurda itself at Natchengaon, where the river is to be crossed by the railway from Nagpore to Oomraotee; thence it will proceed in a south-easterly direction, traversing the very heart of the cotton country, and passing by the mart of Deolee, will meet the great southern road at Hingun Ghat, the principal cotton mart in the country; the total distance will be 65 miles. The importance of this road, which will connect all the principal villages which grow, and the marts which collect, cotton with the railway, is too obvious to need further mention. For this line a lakh of rupees was sanctioned during the last working season, of which only 5,164 rupees have been expended; the portion of the line opened during that season was trifling, which, considering the importance of the road and the opportunity afforded, is to be regretted. The line should be a second-class one, bridged and metalled, and at the probable rate of 5,000 rupees a mile will cost 2½ lakhs of rupees.

No progress yet
made.

283. Such, then, are the four roads, on the early and effective opening of which the future prosperity of the country so much depends, and upon which our efforts should primarily be concentrated.

284. There are two other roads which are of great importance, and which might be partially opened at a moderate expense, without diverting resources from the four great lines already mentioned. These are the Raepore and Jubbulpore road, and the Raepore and Seroncha road.

The Raepore and
Jubbulpore Road.

285. The Raepore and Jubbulpore road runs from Raepore, across the Chutteesghur plateau, to the Rajadhar or Chilpee pass in the Santpoora range. Then surmounting, by that pass, the crest of the range, it passes through the fine uplands and valleys down to Mundla on the Nerbudda, and thence to Jubbulpore. It seems certain that if this road were only open for country carts, much of the produce of Chutteesghur would find its way northwards to Jubbulpore. In the same manner the Mundla district will be opened, and an immediate impulse will be given to agriculture and trade in that district. Every one who sees that district is struck with its capabilities; it probably offers the fairest field, within these Provinces, for European colonization, and it possesses great resources in timber. It has hitherto deteriorated, rather than improved, under British rule, and the first step for its improvement is, on all hands, admitted to be the opening of this road. Some money has been expended, but ineffectually, for bridges are to be seen without super-structure,

Its objects and
purposes.

structure, and passes only half opened. It would not be possible to regularly construct this road during the next season; but by patchwork here and there, by removing boulders and stones, by making some crooked paths straight, and some rough places smooth, the line might be rendered just passable for carts, which would be a great point gained, and for this a moderate grant and a small establishment would suffice.

286. The road from Raepore to Seroncha will run right through the great wilderness, in the centre of the Nagpore Province, to the banks of the Godavery. It will enable the produce of Chutteesghur to find its way to a point below the third barrier of that river, whence the navigation to the sea may be rendered practicable for several months in the year. The distance is about 240 miles from Raepore to Seroncha. It is not contemplated to regularly make this road. But there is already a track formed by the long strings of pack bullocks belonging to the Brinjarrah carriers, which maintain a traffic between Chutteesghur and Masulipatam. It is proposed to improve this track so as to make it just passable for carts by cutting down forest and removing logs and stones. For this, a small expenditure would suffice, to be laid out under the direction of the Deputy Commissioner of Seroncha.

Raepore and Seroncha road.

287. These, then, are the several roads to which, as it appears to me, labour and money should be devoted during the next season. It being important to concentrate effort, six lines only are placed in this category, four primary and two secondary

Roads of primary and secondary importance.

In the first category are,—

- (I.) The Great Northern.
- (II.) The Southern.
- (III.) The Great Eastern.
- (IV.) The Wurda Valley Cotton Road.

In the second category are,—

- (I.) The Raepore and Jubbulpore Road.
- (II.) The Raepore and Seroncha Road.

288. They are all of the most urgent necessity, and the development of the country is seriously retarded for want of them. Yet, excepting one section, not one of these roads is in anywise open, or near being open. The object is not to swell returns by exhibiting work which will not immediately benefit traffic; such as miles of earthwork without bridges, or bridges without approaches, but to render the line passable for wheeled carriage as soon as possible. To do this is practically to open the line.

289. Many other useful roads have been projected, to which, however, it will be impossible to devote any attention at present.

290. Such are the Chindwarra Road, which will lead from Nagpore to the proposed sanatorium of Mothoor. This road, though not made or complete, is more or less open; and some excellent work has been done in the pass leading up from the plains to the hills. The expenditure on that road has amounted to 3,500 rupees. The line from Nagpore to Saugor, *via* Baitool and Hoshungabad, has been partially made at different times; it will be valuable for trade and general communication. The road from Jubbulpore, *via* Dumoh, to Saugor, and thence to Malhona on the Chandeyree frontier, will be useful for military purposes. The road from Dumoh to Nagode, through Bundelcund, will possess much local usefulness in a military, political, and commercial point of view. These roads are mentioned because they are really wanted, and ought some day to be made. But it would be idle to urge their claims at this moment, in the presence of the great works unfinished, or uncommenced, on the four main lines just mentioned.

Minor roads.

291. It may now be interesting to note the sums which have been expended on roads and establishments in the Nagpore Province (*vide* Table A.), since annexation, and in the Saugor and Nerbudda Territories during the same period. The aggregate of expenditure on roads was not great until the past working season, when real progress was made between Jubbulpore and Nagpore, between Nagpore and Bhundarra, and between Nagpore and Chanda. But as yet not more than 18 miles (an insignificant distance), has been fully opened.

State expenditure on roads.

TABLE A.

—	1855-56.	1856-57.	1857-58.	1858-59.	1859-60.	1860-61.	1861-62.	TOTAL.
	Rs. a. p.	Rs. a. p.	Rs. a. p.	Rs. a. p.	Rs. a. p.	Rs. a. p.	Rs. a. p.	Rs. a. p.
NAGPORE PROVINCE.								
Communications -	- -	67,056 5 7	1,23,302 14 3	14,252 7 -	36,236 3 9	52,889 1 9	2,73,596 - -	5,67,343 - 4
Establishment -	17,021 12 4	67,088 14 -	81,318 5 7	74,499 9 9	1,17,059 6 10	1,49,847 10 4	1,98,908 - -	7,05,743 10 10
Budget Grant -	No Budget.	No Budget.	No Budget.	No Budget.	No allotment.	6,00,000 - -	9,75,000 - -	—
SAUGOR CIRCLE.								
Communications -	1,52,359 - -	1,32,352 - -	65,055 - -	28,495 - -	34,478 - -	84,707 - -	2,19,386 - -	7,16,832 - -
Establishment -	44,898 - -	79,447 - -	58,671 - -	22,588 - -	58,552 - -	57,901 - -	86,282 - -	4,03,339 - -
Budget Grant -	No Budget.	No Budget.	No Budget.	No Budget.	- -	4,70,000 - -	5,23,000 - -	—

SECTION IV.—RAILWAYS AND TRAMWAYS.

292. THE accompanying sketch map will indicate the railways projected or in progress, and the tramways which have been suggested. The former being marked in black lines, and the latter in yellow. Those sections of the tramway lines which appear to me, as at present informed, preferable for commencement, are marked in red lines on the map.

The Nerbudda
Valley railroad.

293. There are three lines of railway projected, or in progress, within these Provinces; of these two lines belong to the Great Indian Peninsular Railway Company, which has its Indian head quarters in Bombay. From Bombay, the main line, running northward, surmounts the range of the Western Ghâts at the celebrated ascent known as the "Thul" Ghât. Thence, passing in a north-easterly direction into the great Valley of Kandesh, it bifurcates at a place called Bosawal. From this bifurcation, one branch runs still more north-eastward, till it strikes the Valley of the Nerbudda in the Hoshungabad district. Then, running along the southern or left bank of the river, crosses it at Jubbulpore, and has its terminus near that city. The other branch, breaking off in an easterly direction, runs through the Valley of Berar, and crossing the Wurda River, enters the Nagpore Province, and running up to the city of Nagpore, has its terminus there.

The Berar and Nag-
pore railroad.

The Jubbulpore
and Mirzapore
railroad.

294. The third line is a branch of that great railway which runs from Calcutta to Delhi, and belongs to the East India Railway Company. It passes from Jubbulpore northwards, following nearly the same direction as the Jubbulpore and Mirzapore road, till it approaches Rewah, and then proceeds upwards to Allahabad.

Total mileage of
railway within the
Central Provinces.

295. The total mileage of railway, as thus described within these Provinces, will be as below:—

Nerbudda Valley Line	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	190 miles
Nagpore Line	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	65 "
Jubbulpore Northern Line	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	110 "

TOTAL Miles - - - 365

Peculiar advantages
of railways in the
Central Provinces.

296. Of these, the Nagpore line has been partially advanced. The Nerbudda Valley line was commenced during last working season. The Jubbulpore Northern line has been surveyed, and is reported to be commenced next season. The difficulties in the Nagpore line and in the Jubbulpore Northern line will not be great. But in the Nerbudda Valley there are the Nerbudda itself, and the Shere River, and several other large streams to be bridged; the railway to Nagpore is expected to be open in two years; the Nerbudda Valley line, perhaps, not for four years; for the opening of the Jubbulpore Northern line, no period has yet been mentioned; the sites for the termini and the principal stations in these lines of railway have been fixed. The advantages of these lines of railway are so great and obvious, that it were superfluous even to recapitulate them in this report. Suffice it to say that, with these railways, most of the disadvantages arising out of the isolated and inland position of these Provinces, will be obviated. There will, then, be complete communication both with Calcutta and Bombay. The Northern line, joining at Jubbulpore with the South Western line, will form an integral section of that great line which connects Calcutta with Bombay. The Nagpore line will afford the best communication from Nagpore and the cotton districts to the western coast.

Selection of localities
for tramways.

297. In connexion with railways, the subject of tramways in Central Provinces may be briefly touched upon. To what extent tramways could be constructed in these Provinces, and how far they would prove remunerative are difficult questions, which, in the present deficiency of agricultural and commercial statistics, I cannot adequately answer. It seems clear, however, that the localities for such works must be selected for special and local reasons. The tramway apparently must be constructed so as to attract particular kinds of traffic from marts and depôts to certain points, such as railway stations. It by no means follows that a line which, irrespectively of all physical difficulty, is commercially suitable for a road will be equally so for a tramway. Country carts of various kinds can struggle over a rough country till they find a road where their passage becomes easy; but these carts generally could not be placed upon a tramway, as the gauge would not fit them. If then the merchandize is to go by tramway, there must be the breaking of bulk, and the transferring of it from cart to truck; and this, though by no means an insuperable difficulty, is notoriously deemed objectionable by native traders.

Tramways in the
Cotton Districts of
the Wurda Valley.

298. Still there is good hope that localities will be found suitable for the construction of tramways. For instance, Hingun Ghat, the cotton mart, will be distant 30 miles from the railways. In that interval of distance a tramway might succeed, and there would be no special difficulty in the ground to be traversed. If a commencement were made here, the tramway might be continued down the Valley of the Wurda to Wurrora and Chanda. Such a tramway then would be on the southern side of the railway. Similarly on the northern side, from the cotton mart of Arvee, a tramway might be constructed down the Valley of the Wurda to meet the railway at Nachengaon, where the line crosses the Wurda. Such lines of tramway in the Wurda Valley would have an aggregate length of nearly 100 miles, and would run the whole way through a rich and cultivated country growing cotton principally and also wheat, millet and oil-seed. For the greater part of this distance a tramway would run parallel with roads, now under construction, on levels quite suitable to the former. A por-
tion

EAST INDIA — (MORAL PROGRESS.)

To face page 376

Y

387

tion of the road could easily be given to the tramway, and thus the expense of the latter would be considerably diminished.

CHAP. XIII.
Central Provinces.

299. The next line that would naturally suggest itself for a tramway is the Great Eastern Road, which runs from Nagpore to Sumbulpore and the Mahanuddy. The commercial advantages of this line have been stated in the chapter on roads. Whether the traffic will be sufficient to render a tramway remunerative is the question. The distance, 360 miles, would be considerable for a tramway; and for more than 50 miles between Nagpore and Raepore, that is from the Wyngunga to the Bagh Nuddee, the country is rough and desolate. Again, between the Jonk Nuddee, east of Raepore, and the Mahanuddy, some rugged ground would be met with. On the whole it seems to me probable that, at first, a tramway on this line would not be fully remunerative, though it would become so ultimately. If a tramway were thought of at all, a commencement should be made from Raepore eastward to the navigable head of the Mahanuddy. Throughout the line a portion of the roadway, now under construction, could be given up to the tramway.

Tramway to the navigable head of the Mahanuddy River.

300. The third line would be that from Nagpore to Jubbulpore, connecting the two capitals of these provinces and the two railway termini. Thus a triangle of communication would be formed, the two sides consisting of the railways and the base of the tramway. The country is, for the most part, difficult—comprising a part of the Sautpoora Hills—and there is no chance of its being traversed by a railway. But, as previously explained, a first class road is being constructed, and a portion of the roadway could be given up to the tramway, so as to lessen the expense. This would appear to be a point of consequence, for otherwise a tramway on this line would be very expensive. If the expense of construction should not prove excessive, then it is probable that, after the opening of the two railways, this section of the tramway would command a large amount of traffic.

Tramway between Nagpore and Jubbulpore.

301. It has been suggested to produce this tramway onwards from Jubbulpore to Saugor, a distance of 60 miles. This would, no doubt, be very valuable in a military point of view; but there would appear little chance of its being remunerative commercially.

302. It has been proposed to construct a short tramway, 10 miles long, between Nagpore and Kamptee; but there is a proposition also for extending the railway from Nagpore to Kamptee. If this should not be done, then, no doubt, the tramway could be easily constructed, and would probably prove remunerative.

Tramway from Nagpore to Kamptee.

303. Of the cost of tramways various estimates have been made, the lowest being 8,000 rupees a mile, and the highest 30,000 rupees. The former is certainly too low, and perhaps the higher might be reached; but if a portion of a well-made roadway were made available, then some reduction below 30,000 would be made.

Probable cost of Tramways per mile.

304. I have impressed on the chief engineer the propriety of arranging all the curves and levels on the main roads under construction, as much as practicable, with a view to their ultimate adaptation to tramways.

SECTION V.—CANALS.

305. Canals at present do not exist in these provinces, nor is it yet known whether any such should be constructed. It is probable that some considerable irrigation works in the valley of the Wurda would be successful, and I have recently caused a preliminary inquiry to be made. Some works in the valley of the Godavery have been mentioned, but the paucity of population would probably preclude any undertaking of this kind. The subject of tank irrigation (a matter of great consequence in the Nagpore Province) has been mentioned in the chapter on land revenue.

Absence of Canals in the Central Provinces.

Possible Irrigation Works in the Valley of the Wurda.

SECTION VI.—MISCELLANEOUS.

306. Under the heading of miscellaneous may be properly placed the works executed by local Committees from local funds. The committees for the several districts have been named and gazetted, and their operations are duly conducted under rules prepared after the model of those which have worked so well in the Punjab. For the first time, a regular budget of income and expenditure of the local funds throughout the Central Provinces has been just prepared and submitted to the Supreme Government.

Local Committees formed in the various districts.

307. The local funds, then, consist of,—

I.—*Road Fund*, derived from a cess levied from the landholders at the rate of one per cent. on the land tax.

Various kinds of Local Funds.

II.—*Ferry Fund*, being the surplus of ferry tolls, after defrayal of ferry expenses.

III.—*Pound Fund*, being the surplus of fees levied on stray cattle impounded.

IV.—*Nuzool Fund*, being the income from houses and lands, the property of Government, and chiefly consisting of property which lapsed to the British Government from its predecessors.

V.—*Town Duties, Octroi*, the levying of which has been mentioned in the chapter on revenue. It has been already explained in the chapter on police that, from this fund the cost of the police in towns and cities is defrayed; the balance or remainder being made

available in local improvement. In this place, then, the net income (after defrayal of police charges) will be exhibited.

308. The income, then, from all these sources may be thus shown for the current year:—

HEADS OF INCOME.

FUND.	Balance from 1861-62.	Income of 1862-63.	TOTAL.
	Rs.	Rs.	Rs.
Road Fund - - - - -	1,42,433	62,570	2,05,003
Ferry Fund - - - - -	28,482	15,163	43,645
Pound Fund - - - - -	4,569	4,987	9,556
Nuzool Fund - - - - -	6,582	706	7,237
Town Duties - - - - -	1,15,761	2,48,777	3,64,538
TOTAL - - - Rs.	2,97,777	3,32,202	6,29,979

309. This return exhibits a large balance accumulated at the close of 1861-62, and would seem to show that the local authorities did not sufficiently avail themselves of the resources at their disposal for the improvement of the districts. The heavy accumulations of the road fund does indeed indicate that district roads were not opened with sufficient speed. For the current year 1862-63, I propose to lay out the large income available in promoting improvement, arranging only for such moderate balance at the close of the year as would suffice for immediate requirements. Accordingly, upon the total income thus shown 6,29,979 rupees; or 6½ lakhs, it is proposed to expend 6,07,067 rupees within the current year 1862-63; leaving a balance, at the close, of 22,912 rupees.

Heads of Expenditure.

310. The heads of expenditure will be as follows:—

	Rs.
I.—District roads - - - - -	2,37,612
II.—Caravanserais, depôts, and encamping grounds - - -	29,600
III.—Tanks - - - - -	22,690
IV.—Conservancy of Cities - - - - -	51,854
V.—Other local improvements - - - - -	1,55,551
	<u>Rs. 4,97,307</u>

Besides the above, the charges of town policemen and watchmen is provided for at 67,433 rupees; ferries at 12,298 rupees, and establishments at 30,029 rupees.

Principal District Roads.

311. Among the numerous district roads which are to be repaired or improved from the funds are, the Raepore and Jubbulpore road, the Raepore and Seroncha road, both of which important lines have been mentioned in the chapter on roads. From the same source something will be done for the line connecting Saugor with Nagpore (mentioned in the section on roads) for the direct road between Nagpore and Oomraotee, the cotton mart of Berar; and for the road connecting the upper valley of the Wynagunga with the main road from Nagpore to Jubbulpore.

Caravanserais.

312. The general want of caravanserais has been mentioned in the section on civil buildings. Some few of these useful buildings will be constructed within the year.

Tanks and Reservoirs.

313. The principal tanks to be enlarged or improved during the next season are the splendid tank called the Jooma Talao in the Nagpore City (one of the most important tanks in these provinces); the several tanks constructed by the Mahratta Government in the neighbourhood of Nagpore for the supply of the city with water, by means of underground masonry pipes; the well known tank at Mooltye, at the source of the Taptee river; the tank at Seonee on the Nagpore and Jubbulpore road; and the tank at Chanda. They not only promote physical comfort, but also conduce in every way to the civilization and happiness of the people. The Saugor Lake, and the numerous beautiful tanks round Jubbulpore, are already in fair order. All these are distinct from the irrigation tanks mentioned in several parts of this report.

Conservancy in the cities of Saugor and Jubbulpore.

314. In respect to conservancy, the cities Jubbulpore and Saugor have been well kept and improved. As regards the city of Nagpore, I am obliged to state that conservancy has not been maintained at all since British rule. The Mahratta Government did indeed construct some streets and drains, which have subsequently deteriorated to some extent. Some conservancy establishment for clearing the street drains were maintained, but these

were

were not kept up after annexation. At the time, the local officers were absorbed in other pressing duties, and there were no local funds available at first. Now, however, a considerable sum has accumulated since the introduction of town duties; conservancy establishments have been entertained, and the drains are being rapidly cleared. New streets also are being opened out, and market places established. Boulevards are to be formed all round the great tank. I have already mentioned, in the introductory chapter, that Nagpore is probably at present one of the most unsightly and ill-kept cities in India; and, whatever efforts at renovation or restoration may be made, some little time must elapse before the city can present a fair appearance.

CHAP. XIII.
Central Provinces.

Improvements in the
City of Nagpore.

315. There is no space to specify the various works included under the head of "other improvements;" but among them may be mentioned the beautiful gardens constructed by the Mahratta Government at various points in the vicinity of Nagpore. Since British rule these have fallen into disrepair or ruin. They are now being restored and converted into public gardens.

Public Gardens.

316. This chapter may conclude with the abstract of the total budget assignments from the Imperial revenue for the different kinds of public works for the past and the current year.

Conclusion.

	Military Buildings.	Civil.	Common Roads.	TOTAL.
	Rs.	Rs.	Rs.	Rs.
1861-62 - - - -	2,16,820	2,69,829	10,11,351	14,98,000
1862-63 - - - -	3,04,446	3,12,207	11,33,347	17,50,000

To the 17½ lakhs must be added 3½ lakhs from the 1 per cent. income tax collection, and about 97,000 for the district of Sumbulpore, which will bring the total up to nearly 22 lakhs.

Imperial expenditure on public works in the Central Provinces.

317. The aggregate of 1862-63, 22 lakhs, amounts to 25 per cent. on the total income of these provinces. But it is to be remembered that, in previous years, the assignments have been very small, and especially so in the Nagpore Province. The proportion of the allotment for roads, upon the total, is very considerable, amounting to 11,33,347, and this is a satisfactory circumstance.

CHAPTER VI.—POST OFFICE.

318. The postal lines in these provinces are sufficient; with one exception, they all depend on men as runners. On one line the mail is carried by horses, namely that from Calcutta to Bombay, which within these provinces runs from near Mirzapore to the Wurda, passing through Jubbulpore and Nagpore. On the Jubbulpore and Mirzapore sections for eight months in the year mail carts are used; for the rest of the line the couriers carry wallets on horseback.

Postal Lines.

319. It is most desirable to establish a horse carriage dawk for the convenience of European travellers between Mirzapore and Jubbulpore in the cold season, and as the bridges are advancing, this could be arranged during the next working season. It is doubtful whether there are enough European travellers on those roads yet to remunerate a private Company; but with the existing establishment of horses, the Post Office could provide carriages, as was formerly managed in the North West Provinces. There are bullock vans at present, but they are very tedious for travelling. The Director General of the Post Office in India has been addressed on this subject.

Horse Carriage.

320. The departmental supervision of the post offices in these provinces is not satisfactorily arranged. The post offices of the Nagpore Province are under the supervision of the Postmaster General of the Bombay Presidency; those of the Saugor and Nerbudda territories under the Postmaster General of the North Western Provinces. The control of such distant authorities is quite nominal and useless. At Nagpore there is an inspecting postmaster, but in the Saugor and Nerbudda territories there is no superior authority on the spot. If a postmaster generalship for the Central Provinces were constituted, the measure would doubtless lead to the general improvement of postal arrangements. By a re-adjustment of salaries, this might be arranged with little or no extra expense. The Director General of the Post Office in India has been addressed on this subject.

Post Master General

321. The thannah or police postal service is managed by district officers in connexion with the postal authorities, as in other provinces. They are all conveyed by runners. In all the districts of the Central Provinces there are runners employed on these branch lines at a cost of 20,484 rupees per annum charged to civil establishments. The income from the additional charge on letters delivered by the establishment is credited to the post office department; but the amount is almost nominal.

Police Postal Service.

CHAP. XIII.
Central Provinces.

CHAPTER VII.—ELECTRIC TELEGRAPH.

Telegraph Line.

322. The electric telegraph line in these provinces runs from Mirzapore *viâ* Jubbulpore to Nagpore, and thence crossing the Wurda at Chanda, to Hyderabad onwards to Bombay. From the Wurda there passes a line down the right bank of the Godavery to Coconada. The wires within these provinces are supported on frail and rotten posts—interruptions during the rainy season are constant; so that the existence of an electric telegraph for days together is neutralized. The entire line requires repair or renewal. The director of electric telegraphs in India has been specially addressed on the subject.

Direct line to
Calcutta.

323. There are two new lines much needed in these provinces, namely, a line from Calcutta *viâ* Sumbulpore and Raepore to Nagpore; and a branch line from Jubbulpore to Saugor.

Line to Saugor.

324. The first would be the direct line from Calcutta to Bombay *viâ* Sumbulpore and Nagpore, following the old postal roads. It would apparently be quite practicable. If its construction should be found conducive to the commercial interests of the two Presidency towns, there is no doubt of the benefit that would arise to the administration of these provinces from the possession of means of immediate communication with its eastern districts and its eastern frontier. For political and military purposes also, a branch line from Jubbulpore to Saugor is greatly needed. In the event of any trouble, the want of telegraphic communication with the principal military station in the northern districts would be much felt.

CHAPTER VIII.—MARINE—NAVIGATION.

325. There is no regular marine attached to these provinces. The only vessels employed within the limits of this administration are the steamers on the Godavery. As these belong to the Madras Marine, it is not necessary to enter into details regarding them; but as they are working within these territories, a brief mention of them may be included in this Report.

Steamers on the
Godavery.

326. In June 1861, the Madras Government sanctioned a scheme of connected land and water communication from the sea to Hingun Ghât, by means of steamers and boats at the reaches and tramways round each of the three barriers, which present a series of obstacles to the navigation of the Godavery. This scheme had, for its immediate object, to open up a cheap and quick route from the heart of the cotton-growing districts of Nagpore to the sea-port of Coconada; to tap the general resources of the country; and to test whether, if the Godavery route were really opened, it would be taken advantage of to the extent predicted. The scheme involved no great outlay. It appeared to answer in some degree the existing emergency of the exportation of cotton. The steamers belonging to the Lower Godavery District were at once placed at the service of the district engineer, Upper Godavery, and orders issued for the construction of the three tramways.

The first Barrier.

327. From Dowlaiswaram (below the Ghâts) where the river navigation commences to Budrachellum (100 miles) steamers now ply to and fro from July until October and November. One of these, the "Prince," is capable of towing boats and conveys 100 tons a trip. From Budrachellum to Doomagoodium, now the head quarters of the navigation agency (16 miles) extends the first barrier. The tramway here has been partly constructed, but the transit arrangements are completed, and arrangements have been made for the conveyance of 16 tons a day from Budrachellum, which is at the foot, to Doomagoodium, which is at the head, of this barrier.

The second Barrier.

328. Above Doomagoodium there is uninterrupted communication during the flood season for a distance of 70 miles of river to Deodoola at the foot of the second barrier. The steamers "Arthur Cotton" and "Shamrock" ply in this reach; the former is only employed in the conveyance of goods; 42 tons can be conveyed each trip, and one boat can be towed. The "Arthur Cotton" is only of about 60-horse power, and draws from 2½ to 3½ feet of water. The "Shamrock" is a smaller vessel.

The third Barrier.

329. From Deodoola, at the foot, to Palmilla, at the head of the second barrier, is a tramway constructed to avoid the barrier. It is about 20 miles in length, and a portion of it has been completed. Arrangements for the conveyance of goods over the remaining portion of it have been made. This tramway lies altogether on the Nizam's side of the river. From Palmilla to Mooglee there is a clear stretch of river for 60 or 70 miles. Half way on the left bank is Seroncha (the new station of a deputy commissioner), on the Godavery; where there is an electric telegraph office, a post-office, and a medical officer. The steamers "Queen" and "Rose," similar in all points, respectively, to the "Arthur Cotton" and "Shamrock," ply on this reach of the river. Arriving at Mooglee, which is at the foot of the third, last and most formidable barrier, goods are conveyed to Salgaon, at the head of it, a distance of 34 miles by carts. Of the tramway, 20 miles of the roadway only have been completed. All the larger water-courses have been bridged. From Salgaon, the steamer "Mayflower" plies as far up the Wurda as practicable, which during the freshes is to within a few miles of Hingun Ghât. At this point, there are the falls of the Wurda. The "Mayflower" is one of the smallest steamers in the Godavery, and conveys only ten tons a trip. She was despatched from Rajahmundry in July 1861, was under most favour-

able

able circumstances brought over the third or upper barrier, and now plies on the Wurda as far as the Falls. It is very improbable that other steamers can follow, owing to the difficulties to be encountered in ascending this formidable barrier, where the floods, of depths varying from day to day, rush over sunken rocks. Steamers to be employed at this upper section of the river will either have to be built on the spot or brought up in pieces and compacted together there.

330. Most of these steamers, it is believed, were intended for canal navigation; hence they are, in several respects, but ill adapted to contend with the rapid currents of the Godavery in the freshes. The smaller steamers at these times frequently make little more than three to four miles an hour. The accommodation on board for passengers, considering the size of the steamers, is good. Most of them are under 50-horse power, and their average draught is two to three feet. They are doubtless very useful for Government purposes and Government passengers; but they are in nowise sufficient for any passenger traffic, nor for the conveyance of merchandise. Therefore, though valuable experimentally, they cannot be expected to produce any appreciable effect on trade, nor can they contribute to the solution of the questions connected with the general navigation of the river. Ultimately, to render the water communication thoroughly efficient, a different class of steamers will be necessary; small draught combined with great horse power being the principal requirements. Steamers of that character might tug up stream convoys of boats laden with merchandise.

Capacity of these
steamers.

331. At present there is absolutely no country boat traffic on the Godavery. Until quite recently one or two boats were built for a Government ferry and for navigation works. No vessel of that kind had ever floated on the river. The only floating thing ever seen was occasionally a canoe, formed from the hollowed trunk of a teak tree, paddled by a fisherman of the lowest caste, and plying from one village to another; but if hereafter the need of water-carriage shall arise, it is impossible to imagine localities better suited for boat-building than these, for the forests, teeming with timber, literally overhang both banks of the river.

Country boats.

332. The above brief description of the present circumstances of the Godavery naturally leads to the considering of the future prospects of navigation on that river. This is a very important but as yet somewhat speculative question, on which I hope shortly to lay fuller information, after inquiries on the spot, before the Supreme Government; but I cannot in this report avoid touching on some of the main points, so far as they are capable of discussion at present.

333. The first question is—Whether the navigation of the river can be successfully opened? It probably can. The tramways which pass round the barriers, so far as they have been fully constructed, are at least passable. In those parts where they are incomplete, or imperfectly passable, the defects seem to be certainly capable of remedy. Hereafter, along the lines of these tramways, canals could be constructed for the first and third barriers; indeed the canal for the first barrier has considerably progressed, and is almost a matter of certainty. If, as understood, the navigation for the second barrier must depend upon locks in the bed of the river, there is more room for engineering doubt; but if these several works should be successfully constructed, the highway of water would be opened from Hingun Ghat to the sea. If, however, from financial or engineering reasons, these locks or canals for the second and third barriers should not be constructed, and the present tramways permanently retained, then the line would be partly a land route, and partly a water route, and the merchandise would be transferred once or twice from boats to carts, and from carts to boats.

Navigation Works.

334. The next question is—Supposing the above works had been constructed, for how many months in the year would the navigation be practicable? Probably not for the whole year.

335. During the dry season the reaches of the river between the barriers become shallow, and are frequently obstructed by shoals over which the water is not many inches deep. At such seasons it is said that not even boats could pass, much less steamers. Projects indeed have been mooted for a vast storage of water near the banks of the Godavery, so as to give that river an artificial supply. Again, it has been contemplated to drive in stakes in order to assist the current itself in sweeping away the sands from the shoals; but these plans, even if the expense of them could be afforded, have not arrived at a practicable stage. If, then, there is no immediate hope of the river being navigable during the dry season, and inasmuch as the dry season lasts from December to June, it would follow that, at the best and with all the works, the navigation may possibly not continue for more than six months in the year, that is from June to December.

Period during which
the navigation might
be opened.

336. Then this question arises—Supposing the navigation to be effectually open from Hingun Ghat to the sea for the latter six months of the year, would that result suffice for the development of traffic? This may possibly be answered in the affirmative.

337. Within the six months cargoes to any extent might traverse the distance up and down, though certainly the voyage upwards would be tedious; and although the latter six months of the year are not the most suitable for active traffic, yet all minor difficulties might vanish in the presence of such a cardinal advantage as the effectual though temporary opening of the river for navigation. It may be that dealers would establish store depôts at the

Prospects of traffic.

CHAP. XIII.
Central Provinces.

Advantage of the
water route.

most convenient places for lading; and thus, if the Godavery could really be opened for even six months in the year, a great traffic might possibly be created.

338. Next there is this question—Would a route, opened to the above extent, be cheaper and more convenient for the mass of produce and merchandise than the route to Bombay and the route to Mirzapore, supposing the latter routes to have railway? Now, if the canals and locks had been constructed on the Godavery, and if the water route were open continuously from end to end, it might be found cheaper than any other route. Very favourable calculations have been made on this point. And generally the greater cheapness of water-carriage over all other is well known. If, however, there was an interruption in the water route, and tramways had to be adopted at any of the barriers, then there would be transshipment and the breaking of bulk. This would expose the route to some disadvantages. Whether under any circumstances the Godavery would be more convenient than the other routes is open to doubt. With railways, those routes would be open at all seasons, and that is a great advantage. As for the Nagpore Province, were its productiveness fully developed, it could find employment both for the rail and the river. In that case there would be, as it were, a watershed of traffic; all above that line going by rail, and all below it going by river. Or, perhaps, some particular products would go by rail, and others by river. At all events, the river might possibly command a fair share of the traffic.

Articles of export.

339. There then follows the question—What are the articles of trade that would go up and down by the Godavery route?

Whence derived.

Firstly.—Down the river there would be the cotton from the lower valley of the Wurda, which is one of the best cotton-growing districts in India. The finest cotton, too, is that which grows in the tracts near the head works of the navigation. From the same valley there would be large exports of wheat, maize, millet (jowaree), and oil-seeds. Again, from the district of Chutteesghur in Eastern Nagpore, a land route to the river could be provided: thence wheat, oil-seeds, safflower, and lac-dye would be exported down the river in vast quantities; and if, as some experienced men deem probable, Chutteesghur, which now produces little cotton, should become a great cotton field, there would be a further export of that article down the river. But the exclusive traffic of Chutteesghur could not be relied on for the Godavery. In the meanwhile, two other outlets for that great district are being provided—one by the cross-road to Jubbulpore, to meet the railway; another by the road towards Sumbulpore, to meet the Mahanuddy River. Still, if the Godavery were really open, Chutteesghur would at least contribute a quota to that traffic. Then in the Bustar District, near the Godavery, there would probably be grown grain for exportation; but that district, though fertile naturally, is as yet wild. It is very possible, however, that European grantees might take extensive grants of land in the waste near the Godavery. One application, indeed, for an extensive assignment has already been made. Lastly, the timber traffic, which already exists precariously on the Godavery, would be facilitated and increased. But it must be remembered that the best forests near the Godavery have become very much exhausted of late years. Such, then, would be the traffic down the river,—consisting of cotton, wheat, maize, millet, oil-seed, safflower, lac-dye, and timber. But from the various causes above mentioned, the exportation might not prove to be nearly so great as may have been anticipated. These exports, too, are all derived from the left or Nagpore bank. The right or Nizam's side of the river is more than ordinarily wild and uncultivated; it would contribute something, though not much, to the traffic.

Articles of import.

Secondly.—The return traffic up the river would consist principally of salt. As the Nagpore Province produces no salt of its own, it chiefly depends for its supply upon the Madras coast. The cocoanut is largely used, but very little grown, in the Nagpore Province. The supply of this valuable article is drawn from the littoral districts below the Eastern Ghats. Then there would be sugar, tobacco, spices of all kinds, imported up the river. These Provinces being comparatively destitute of manufactured fabrics, large assignments of these articles, and of piece goods generally, might be expected. In the same manner cutlery, hardware, and wrought iron would be imported. Lastly, there would be Government stores of considerable bulk and value.

Passenger traffic.

340. Together with the above goods traffic, there would, no doubt, arise some passenger traffic also. This route could offer no particular advantage to European travellers generally; but as Nagpore is garrisoned by the troops of the Madras army, there would be a large number of both officers and men, European and native, invalids, families, and the like passing to and fro. In respect to this, as well as to the carriage of stores and munitions, this route would possess considerable military advantages.

341. It may be added here, that no expectation is as yet entertained in these parts of any produce from Berar, cotton or other, being exported by the Godavery. Still less is there any chance of exportation from the northern districts of the Central Provinces, so that the Godavery navigation project does in reality concern chiefly, if not entirely, the large Province of Nagpore itself.

342. Such, on the whole, appears to be the balance, as nearly as can be seen at this moment, of difficulties and advantages, in respect to this projected navigation for the Upper Godavery. What would be the cost of such works, including all the locks and canals, I have no data for estimating; but it could hardly be less than half a million sterling, and might possibly exceed that amount. If tramways were adopted at any of the barriers, a great

great saving in expense would be effected. But, on the other hand, the route would thereby become exposed to disadvantages which might detract from its utility.

CHAP. XIII.
Central Provinces.

343. There is one other river of which the navigation is of great concern to the Nagpore Province, namely, the Mahanuddy. Exact inquiries have not yet been made on this subject, and no great project of improvement has been designed. But from a point near Sonapore, the capital of a small State, about 40 miles below Sumbulpore, the river is understood to be navigable for large boats during six months of the year, and for small boats during the remainder. Above that point, the river is quite impracticable during the greater part of the year; and although in the floods there would be enough of water, yet the freshes are said to be dangerous, and at the best the navigation there is precarious; navigation, however, in the rains has occasionally been attended with marked success. Last year, a boat laden with cotton was borne by the Mahanuddy from the heart of Chutteesghur down to Cuttack within a week. The practical object, however, will be to connect the rich district of Eastern Nagpore by a road to Sonapore, and the mode of doing this has been explained in the chapter on roads. If the roads from Eastern Nagpore to Sonapore were opened, there would, doubtless, arise a considerable water traffic, consisting of exports and imports, the same as mentioned in connexion with the Godavery.

The Mahanuddy.

Its navigability.

344. In the Wurda, there are falls near Hingun Ghat; below that point the navigation is connected with that of the Godavery; above that point there is no chance of the river being navigated. If the Wyngunga were navigable, its connexion with the Godavery would render it very valuable; but although boats can pass up and down at certain seasons, there are not as yet any known grounds for the hope that the river will really be available for traffic. This river is indeed full of rocks and shoals. For the same reason the Indrawutty and Selree, both feeders of the Godavery, are not navigable. Captain Glassford's recent visit places this beyond a doubt. The Nerbudda, within these Provinces, is altogether unsuited for navigation.

The Wurda.

CHAPTER IX.—FINANCIAL.

345. The finances of the Central Provinces were examined by Colonel Elliot and myself in October and December 1861, and a full report thereon was submitted to, and considered by, the Supreme Government.

346. The various heads of revenue have been shown in the chapter relating to that branch. The actual income may be thus exhibited, under its different items for 1861-62:—

	Rs.
Land Revenue	51,76,152
Abkaree -	8,96,499
Stamps -	2,57,189
Income Tax -	4,25,002
Customs and salt	11,43,626
Miscellaneous -	3,53,711

TOTAL Rupees - - - 82,52,179 or 83 lakhs.

In the joint report of Colonel Elliot and myself, the aggregate income was set down at 42 lakhs for Nagpore, and 41 lakhs for Saugor and Nerbudda territories, in all 83 lakhs, which has been entered in the Budget for 1862-63. To this again should be added one lakh-and-a-quarter for Sumbulpore. The total income may, however, be assumed at not less than 80 lakhs and not more than 85.

347. As regards expenditure, in accordance with the various recommendations contained in the above-mentioned report, and with the principles approved by the Supreme Government, all the Civil Establishments, those pertaining to the Saugor and Nerbudda territories, to the Nagpore Province, and to Sumbulpore, have now been revised as a combined whole, on a uniform principle. In this operation the valuable data collated, and the scales and schedules proposed by Mr. Cust, in the Punjab, have been largely made use of. In the District Civil Establishments a saving of nearly one lakh has been effected. In the police the reductions effected have been explained in the chapter on that department, wherein the expenditure was reduced from 14½ to 10½ lakhs. On the other hand, the offices of Chief Commissioner and Secretary were new creations; and the salaries of the commissioned officers in the Saugor and Nerbudda territories were raised in accordance with instructions given before the incorporation of those territories with the Central Provinces, in order to equalise the scale with that of the Punjab and Oude. Again, an increase was made in the Educational Department, in order to provide increased instruction, and in the expenditure

Revision of civil establishments.

CHAP. XIII.
Central Provinces.

for Medical Charitable Dispensaries, and a new Department of Audit and Account was created. In Sumbulpore again some increase was incurred by the creation of the Commissionership of Chutteesghur; but then the police in that district were reduced by 31,912 rupees.

Saving effected.

349. After balancing all these items of increase against the reduction, the *net* result has been a saving of 2,94,596 rupees, or nearly three lakhs of rupees, as may be seen thus:—

	Old Scale.	Revised Scale.
	<u>Rs.</u>	<u>Rs.</u>
Salaries - - - - -	4,96,200	5,97,600
Establishments - - - - -	6,02,280	5,62,756
Police - - - - -	15,15,314	11,22,206
Medical Dispensaries - - - - -	80,994	87,630
Educational - - - - -	45,000	75,000
Rs.	27,39,788	24,45,192

349. Now this saving has been in a main degree rendered feasible by the amalgamation of all these various territories under one Central Administration. The reductions to this extent would never have been practicable, while one part of these Provinces was under the Government of North West Provinces, another under that of Bengal, and the remainder under a separate administration of its own. But when all the various establishments were tried by an uniform principle and brought into one focus, then a comparison at once comprehensive and minute, of one province with another, and one district with another, both as regards scale of expenditure and mode of administration, was made, and a general re-distribution of expenditure effected. It is by such comparisons and distributions alone that retrenchments can be enforced.

350. The above are the ordinary and regular Civil Establishments of all kinds (including police); they amount to 25 or 26 per cent. on the total income of the Central Provinces.

Expense of surveys
and settlements.

351. But there is an extraordinary expenditure, chiefly for survey and settlement operations which are designed to increase the revenue and to benefit the country, but which may be contracted or expanded according to the necessities of the year. During 1861-62 the expenditure for this purpose amounted to 2,86,782 rupees; the proposed expenditure for 1862-63 amounts to 3,64,957 rupees. This may be regarded as so much reproductive outlay.

352. The total Civil expenditure for the year 1862-63, according to the revised Budget, including all establishments ordinary and extraordinary, all police charges, and all contingencies whatsoever, will amount to 32,50,000 rupees, or 32½ lakhs; being 38 per cent. on the total income of these Provinces. From this head, however, the political and public works expenditure of all kinds is excluded. The purely Civil administration, then, in these Provinces costs one-third of the revenue.

Political expendi-
ture.

353. The political expenditure in these Provinces is heavy, and chiefly arises from the liberal provision made by the British Government for the family and dependants of the late Rajah of Nagpore; the details of that provision have been described in the Political Section. In former years the expenditure on this account, in Nagpore, has been set down at not more than eight lakhs; but from these were excluded pensions under inquiry. These have now been all reported and brought up; and the aggregate amounts to nearly ten lakhs. To this one lakh must be added, an item from the Saugor and Nerbudda Territories and Sumbulpore, and the total will not fall short of 11 lakhs. As a set-off against this there is the Bhonsla Fund, of which the final account was appended to the joint Report of Colonel Elliot and myself. It amounts to 20 lakhs in the aggregate. The political expenditure thus amounts to one-eighth of the total income. It will gradually diminish by lapses.

Military expendi-
ture.

354. The most important item of expenditure in these Provinces is Military. The total military expenditure shown to have existed previously to the Report of Colonel Elliot and myself reached the sum of 54,84,550 rupees, or 55 lakhs for the year 1860-61. This is the highest rate of expenditure ever attained, and represented the total force, regular and irregular, serving within these Provinces. If continued and if debited to our finances, it would absorb two-thirds of the annual income. But during the past year, 1861-62, some reductions have been effected. The disbandment of the Nagpore Irregular Force, included in this total, caused a saving of about nine* lakhs of rupees. The Regular Force was reduced by one regiment of cavalry, two regiments of Native Infantry, which saved at least seven lakhs. A battery of Artillery is to be transferred, which will produce a further saving of one lakh. These reductions will, in all, amount to 17 lakhs, and bring the military expenditure for 1862-63 from 55 to 38 lakhs. But there still remain 38 lakhs of expenditure for troops serving within these Provinces.

* All items included.

Necessary for
defence.

355. The question then arises as to how far this expenditure is debitable to the local finance of the Central Provinces? The greater portion undoubtedly is so chargeable.

The

The troops at Nagpore, and the out-stations dependent on it, and the troops at Saugor, are certainly necessary for the defence of these Provinces, irrespectively of any imperial considerations. The cost of these two forces would amount to 29 lakhs, as shown in the margin, according to the average rates usually assumed in the Military Finance Department. This amount, then, is confessedly chargeable to the finance of the Central Provinces. The remainder of the Military expenditure, nine lakhs (difference between 29 and 38 lakhs), is on account of the Jubbulpore force, consisting of troops as noted in the margin. It was mentioned in the joint Report of Colonel Eliot and myself that this force is not required for local purposes, as a detachment of Europeans to prevent the station from surprise will be sufficient. If, then, this item of Military expenditure be regarded as imperial, the sum of about nine lakhs might be deducted from the 38 lakhs, and that would leave 29 lakhs, as already explained, really chargeable to local finance. If it be not so regarded, then the debit for all the troops serving within these Provinces would be 38 lakhs.

CHAP. XIII.
Central Provinces.

NAGPORE:		
2 Battalions of Artillery	-	3½ lakhs.
1 Squadron	-	½ "
1 European Regiment	-	7 "
3 Native Infantry Regiments	-	5 "
SAUGOR:		
2 Battalions of Artillery	-	2½ lakhs.
1 European Regiment	-	5 "
1 Regiment of Cavalry	-	3 "
1 Native Infantry	-	2 "
Staff, &c.	-	½ "
TOTAL		29 lakhs.

1 Battalion of Artillery.
1 European Regiment.
1 Regiment Native Infantry.

356. If the Military expenditure were taken at the full 38 lakhs, then the total of the three heads of expenditure. Civil, Political, and Military, will amount to 81½ lakhs, which fully equals the possible annual income. In that case it may be supposed that these Provinces will pay fully for their own defence and administration without leaving any margin for material improvement. Even in that extreme case there would remain a small surplus, and a considerable amount of local funds with which districts, roads, and stations would be kept in order; but main roads, and such like great works, would be left undone. But if the Military expenditure chargeable to local finance were assumed at 29 lakhs, then there would be a total of expenditure so chargeable of 72½ lakhs, which would leave a margin of a few lakhs for large public works.

357. But the Public Works expenditure though small at first has much increased of late, the total assignments of the year 1861-62 amounted to 15 lakhs, and for the current year 1862-63 to 22 lakhs. It is unnecessary to recapitulate what has been said in the chapter on that subject, regarding the necessity of these works, to the progress and development of the country. But if the cost of all these great public works, and the cost of all the regular troops (both those required for imperial and those for local purposes) serving within these Provinces, be debited to the revenues of these Provinces, then there would be a deficit of at least (20) twenty lakhs. Again, even if the Central Provinces be debited with only that proportion of the regular troops admitted to be justly chargeable, still with the present expenditure in Public Works, there must be a deficit of at least ten lakhs. According to this latter view, which is perhaps the most correct one, the balance sheet would show as follows:

Central Provinces pay for their own administration and defence.

But there is an actual deficit.

CENTRAL PROVINCES.	
Income.	Expenditure.
83 Lakhs.	Civil - - - 32½ lakhs.
	Political - - - 11 "
	Share of Military - - 29 "
	Total excluding Public Works 72½ lakhs.
	Balance at Credit - - 10½ lakhs.

To 72½ as above, add 22 lakhs for public works, then total expenditure 94½ lakhs, which being 10½ lakhs in excess of 83, represents a deficit of 11½ lakhs.

358. The conclusion is, then, that the finances of the Central Provinces will bear all the cost of their own administration, and of that regular military force which is necessary for their defence, and would still leave a small margin for material improvements. If that moderate modicum of improvement be foregone, then the finances would even bear the cost of that portion of the troops cantoned within their limits, which are over and above the military force necessary for defence. In this sense, then, the Central Provinces do and will "pay," though barely, for their own expenses. But if they are to be improved and developed, then some outlay over and above their income will be necessary. Such outlay, however, will not be incurred on unproductive establishments like those of defence; but, on the contrary, on highly productive and remunerative objects. And every lakh of imperial revenue which these Provinces may thus absorb now, they will one day repay tenfold into that general treasury which represents the wealth of the empire.

Arising solely from material improvement.

359. It remains to state that during the year a separate auditor and accountant has been appointed in these Provinces, in immediate communication with the administration at Nagpore. This measure will conduce greatly to due financial control.

360. The establishment of an agency of the Bank of Bengal at Nagpore, with branches at Jubbulpore and Saugor, has been proposed. This arrangement will facilitate trade and lead to the early introduction of the Government paper money.

CHAP. XIII.
Central Provinces.

CHAPTER X.—ECCLESIASTICAL.

Number of chaplains serving in the Central Provinces.

361. There are at present four reverend chaplains serving in these Provinces—one at Sangor, and one at Jubbulpore, both belonging to the Bengal Establishment; and two at Kamptee (Nagpore) belonging to the Madras Establishment. One of the two chaplains at Kamptee proceeds to Seetabuldee, the civil station (10 miles distant) on Wednesdays and Sundays for divine service.

The need of a chaplain to reside at Seetabuldee.

362. The need of a chaplain to be resident at Seetabuldee has been strongly represented. The station is the seat of the Administration of the Central Provinces, and is fast increasing. The European community numbers 150 families of various classes. The presence of a chaplain twice a week for a few hours is utterly insufficient for their spiritual supervision. The reverend chaplains from Kamptee, doubtless, do their utmost. But none save a resident chaplain could really perform all that is required. Formerly the Madras Government used to permit one of the two chaplains, maintained in Nagpore, to reside at Seetabuldee (Nagpore), but last year it was ordered that both should reside at Kamptee.

Diocesan jurisdiction.

363. The Sangor and Nerbudda Territory is in the diocese of Calcutta. It appears doubtful as to whether the Nagpore Province belongs to the diocese of Calcutta or of Madras. It is very desirable that this should be settled. Until it is so, there will be little chance of a chaplain being stationed at Seetabuldee.

CHAPTER XI.—POLITICAL.

364. The principal events falling within the range of this report are those relating to the annexation of the Kingdom of Nagpore, and the management of the family and dependants of the late Rajah Rughojee Bhonsla.

Annexation of the Nagpore Kingdom.

365. When annexation was proclaimed in March 1854, there was not any murmur of discontent, nor any resistance to British authority. The disbandment of the Rajah's army, and the transfer of a portion to the new Nagpore Irregular Force, were carried out in perfect order and quietness. Remembering the prosperous days under the virtual regency of Sir R. Jenkins, the people generally (with the exception of the retainers of the Royal Family) appeared to acquiesce cheerfully in the establishment of British rule.

State property.

366. The only attempt at disturbance, in consequence of measures connected with annexation, was that which occurred in 1855. The Government had deemed that if the State jewels, treasure, and household paraphernalia of the late Rajah were left to the control of the family and dependents, this valuable property would be wasted or irregularly disposed of. It was therefore determined that all these effects should be collected, and their value realised. The proceeds were to constitute a deposit in the hands of the British Government, to be termed the Bhonsla Fund, for the benefit and support of the Bhonsla family. When the State property was given up, an unsuccessful attempt at disturbance was made by the palace retainers, and a reverend missionary (mistaken apparently for an officer) was maltreated by the mob. The realised proceeds of the property, according to accounts finally closed, amount to (20) twenty lakhs of rupees; and that sum constitutes the Bhonsla Fund.

Political pensions.

367. The terms of the provision for the Bhonsla family were, in the first instance, declared at the annexation. These included the widows and connexions of the late Rajah. Accordingly the following pensions were granted:—

		Per annum.					
		Rs.					
Widows of the late Rajahs.	The Banka Baee	-	-	-	-	-	1,20,000
	Unpoora	"	-	-	-	-	50,000
	Durga	"	-	-	-	-	25,000
	Annunda	"	-	-	-	-	25,000
	Kamuljee	"	-	-	-	-	25,000
	Savitree	"	-	-	-	-	10,000
							2,55,000

Of these, the Banka Baee was a very distinguished princess, widow of the second Rughojee, who is so well known to history. She had been regent in the days of Sir R. Jenkins, during the minority of the third and last Rughojee. She bore a high character, and possessed commanding influence.* Unpoorna Baee, the senior widow, died towards the close of 1855. Thereupon,

* Mr. Plowden, Commissioner of Nagpore, thus describes her character:—"Her Highness was, undoubtedly, a very remarkable woman. Her strong intellect, sound judgment, and great strength, and consistency of purpose, enabled her to acquire and maintain an ascendancy in all the councils of the State and of the palace, which she never failed to exercise beneficially; while her kindness of disposition, her self-privations, and her charities, endeared her to the palace household, and won for her the affectionate regard of the multitude. She was firmly attached to the British alliance; and her ruling principle of action was to take no step contrary to the wishes or without the permission of the British Government. By this principle she continued to be actuated after the incorporation of the province with the British territories."

Thereupon, the Banka Bae and the remaining widows formally adopted a young relative, Janojee Bhonsla, as their son, and appointed him head of the house. He was then aged 22.

CHAP. XIII.
Central Provinces.

The Banka Bae.

368. In 1857-58, during the time of trouble, the family behaved with fidelity to the Government; the Banka Bae setting the best example, and using all her influence in the interest of the British cause. She died, at an advanced age, in the autumn of 1858.

369. Thereafter it was decided to revise the allowances payable to the Bhonsla family and to settle a provision on Janojee, the adopted son of the Ranees. The new scale of allowances was fixed as follows:

Final pensions.

		Per annum.
		Rs.
	Janojee Rajah - - - - -	90,000
Widows.	{ Durga Bae - - - - -	45,000
	{ Annunda Bae - - - - -	45,000
	{ Savitree Bae - - - - -	15,000
	{ Zenana Ladies - - - - -	18,000
	{ Household slaves, called otherwise Bhonslas and Bara- kurnees - - - - -	20,000
		<hr/> 2,33,000

Janojee was constituted head of the house, and to him the payment of the stipends of the Ranees and the general control of the palace and household were entrusted.

370. The lands of Deor in the Sattara district of the Bombay Presidency, which had been hereditary in the Bhonsla family for 125 years, were conferred on Janojee and his heirs (begotten or adopted) in perpetuity, with the title of Rajah of Deor. The patent of grant signed by the Governor General, and specifying that the grant was in consideration of the fidelity of the Banka Bae and the family during the time of trouble, was presented to Janojee in June last.

371. Liberal provision has also been made for the family and connexions and dependants of the late ruler. These are very numerous, owing to the extraordinary and complicated domestic relations which it was the custom of Mahratta Princes to contract. All these cases have now been finally investigated and submitted to Government. The total sum already granted or recommended, amounts to 7,87,000 rupees, or 7½ lakhs per annum. The pensioners number some 2,158 persons, and the pensions range from 3 rupees per annum the lowest, to 55,000 rupees the highest. The stipends of both classes, then, aggregate 9,82,000 rupees, or 10 lakhs per annum, an amount which will yearly grow less by lapses. Besides these cash payments, the family have landed grants free of revenue, worth about 50,000 rupees, or half a lakh per annum. The total as it now stands (cash and land) is equal to about 25 per cent. on the revenues of the Nagpore Province proper, or in other words, one-fourth of the income of the late Nagpore Kingdom is devoted to the support of the Bhonsla family, together with the retainers and dependants of the late ruler, in accordance with the political obligation of the British Government. But as a partial set off against this, there is the Bhonsla Fund already alluded to.

Provision for dependants of the late Rajah.

372. On the eastern frontiers of these provinces there are political affairs which claim a brief notice; although one important district in that quarter, Sumbulpore and its dependencies, has been but recently transferred from the Bengal Government to this administration. The territory now pertaining to the district of Sumbulpore consists of two political divisions:—1st. The country belonging absolutely to the British Government; 2d. The country belonging to tributary chiefs under British control.

373. The first division, which is in all respects British territory, once formed the dominions of the Rajahs of Sumbulpore, who belonged to the tribe of Chohan Rajpoots. It was subjugated by the Mahrattas and formed part of the dominions of the Bhonsla family. It was ceded to the British Government by Appa Sahib and Rughojee Bhonsla in 1817 and 1826. The British Government restored the Rajahs to the throne. In 1850, however, owing to failure of heirs to the last ruler, Narrain Singh, the state lapsed and came under British administration. Until the year 1857 it remained attached to the North-Western Frontier Agency of Bengal. At that time, however, a rebellion arose which lasted long, and was put down finally, in April last, by the Bengal Government. The chief rebel, however, Soorundersah, surrendered in May last after the district had come under this administration. This Soorundersah, a relative of the late Rajah, was imprisoned in the British gaol at Hazareebagh at the instance of the Rajah himself; he was released by mutineer sepoys in August 1857. Retiring to his native district he took advantage of the troubles of the time to set up a pretension to the throne of Sumbulpore, and shortly afterwards rebelled. He was joined by most of the chiefs and landholders of the district. Military detachments were dispatched from Cuttack; but their operations were not perfectly successful, as the wild and wooded country favoured rebels. Moreover, many leading insurgents who would have surrendered, as the general pacification of the country rendered the rebel cause hopeless, were apparently deterred by fear of severity.

The Sumbulpore State.

Origin of rebellion.

CHAP. XIII.
Central Provinces.

Rebellion suppressed
by Bengal Govern-
ment.

374. These events occurred early in 1858. When, towards the close of that year the Royal amnesty was proclaimed, the Sumbulpore rebels did not respond to it. Thus the rebellion continued; the British officer maintaining authority at the head quarters of the district, and the rebels eluding pursuit in the woods, hills, and forests, and constantly plundering in the cultivated and inhabited tracts. This state of affairs lasted till 1861, when additional force was employed and further promises of pardon were held out by the Bengal Government. These promises were gradually accepted, the leaders surrendering one by one and the rebellion dwindling away. In May of 1862, Soorundersah, the original leader, surrendered under pardon. There is now but one rebel at large. Peace was finally restored to the district in April 1862 under the Bengal Government.

375. I have stated, without comment, the main facts as they appear on the records. The Bengal Government have declared "that mismanagement attended the direction of affairs in Sumbulpore from the very commencement of the disturbances in 1857, and that the proceedings of the local authorities were generally of such a character as to create mistrust and to foster rebellion rather than to promote confidence and encourage loyalty."

The Gurjat States.

Patna.
Sonepore.
Bamra.
Kalahundy.
Khurriar.
Rehracole.
Raighur.

376. The dependencies of Sumbulpore consist of the Gurjat tributary states, 13 in number, as named in the margin. The revenues of these states are not accurately known. The annual income of the largest may amount to a lakh of rupees; of the smallest, not more than 15,000 rupees. The aggregate of the whole does not exceed five lakhs per annum. These states comprise a large area, sparsely populated and scantily cultivated, abounding in hills and forests. The chiefs belong to the Chohan (Rajpoot) and Gond tribes. Their past history is similar to that of Sumbulpore. They pay respectively annual tributes varying from 160 rupees to 5,333 rupees; the total amounting to 15,513 rupees per annum. They are wild half-civilized chieftains. During the time of trouble they did not side with the insurgents, but (with two exceptions) they rendered no particular aid to the British authority; and several of them harboured fugitive rebels even up to the most recent time.]

Their powers and
functions.

377. The chiefs are under the political control of British authority. In the management of their territories they are practically independent under ordinary circumstances, except as regards the administration of criminal justice. In that department they stand virtually towards the British officer in the relation of magistrates towards the Sessions Judge, and they have always administered the criminal laws of the British Government. It has now been recommended that the Indian Penal Code and the Criminal Procedure Act should be extended to the Gurjat tributary states, and that the chiefs should be gazetted as magistrates.

378. I am bound to state in this place that Major H. B. Impey, the Deputy Commissioner, who joined in 1861, appears, by his personal exertions to have greatly contributed to the pacification of this district. By his local knowledge and by his aptitude in conciliating the people under his charge, he is well qualified for the management of the Sumbulpore district and the control of the Gurjat chiefs.

The Bustar State.

379. The extensive dependency of Bustar claims a brief notice in this chapter. Its character has been already adverted to in the introductory chapter. It is situated in the extreme south of the Central Provinces. Its revenues may amount to one lakh of rupees per annum, and its population to 200,000 souls. Its area, of not less than 13,000 square miles, extends from within a short distance of the Godavery in the south, into the heart of the Nagpore Province, and as far as the sources of the Mahanuddy and a few rivers in the north; and from the boundary of the Jeypore State in the Eastern Ghâts to the Godavery near Seroncha in the west. This state came under the power of the Nagpore Government in 1777, when the then Rajah of Bustar bound himself to pay an annual tribute of 5,000 rupees for military aid received from the Mahrattas. Owing to its distance from the capital, the inhospitable nature of the country and its inhabitants, but especially on account of its notorious insalubrity, it has, till lately, remained unknown and uncared for, buried in the depths of its impenetrable jungles and fastnesses.

The founding of
that kingdom.

380. The Bustar Rajahs call themselves Rajpoots; but they appear to be of mixed lineage, Gonds and Rajpoots. The seat of their power was first at Wurungul, in the Deccan, the capital of Telegana, over which ancient kingdom their ancestors ruled for many generations. The gradual incroachments of the Mahomedans, however, stripped them of many of their possessions. Their power waned from the commencement of the 14th century, after the Mahomedan invasion of the Deccan; and in 1421 Wurrungul fell to the victorious arms of the Bahmune Mahomedan kings. The Rajah, attended by a band of devoted followers, made good his flight across the Godavery into the pathless forests that fringed his northern frontier; and from that day Telengana has been in the hands of Mahomedan powers. Passing into the most of the wilderness, the ancestors of the Bustar Rajahs appear to have subjected the chiefs and inhabitants whom they found in possession, and finally to have established themselves and built their capital at a spot not far from Jugdulpore, their present residence. That the rule they displaced was a prosperous one, and in a comparatively advanced state of civilisation, is still attested by the ruined temples and tanks to be found in the very centre of the territory, the former displaying much beauty of design and architecture. Subsequently, the Bustar Rajahs removed their capital to Jugdulpore, on the south bank of the Indrawuty, where it has since remained.

381. When

399

CHAP. XIII.
Central Provinces.

381. When the Nagpore kingdom lapsed to the British Government, Bustar, which had always been under the immediate control of the authorities of Chutteesghur, continued to remain under the supervision of the Deputy Commissioner of that district. In 1856, Captain Charles Elliot, then Deputy Commissioner, penetrated into this tract, which no European had ever visited, and collected much valuable information regarding the country. In 1860, on the formation of the Godavery territory (ceded by his Highness the Nizam) into a separate district, it appeared advisable to incorporate Bustar with that charge, and it was accordingly placed under the Deputy Commissioner of Seroncha, Captain Glasford. Since then the dependency has been visited by that officer, and also by Captain Stewart, Explorer and Examiner of Forests, and additional information has been supplied.

Now incorporated
with Seroncha.

382. Till a comparatively late period the Bustar Rajahs possessed full powers over their subjects. In 1839 the Nagpore Government interdicted them from inflicting capital punishments. At the same time it was arranged that the Rajah's Prime Minister should be always appointed with the sanction of the British Resident. It is indeed most desirable that the Rajah should learn to exercise his authority according to civilized ideas, and by non-interference should be made to feel his own responsibility; but in cases of bloodshed his administration is found so inefficient, as to retard the progress of society. In regard, then, to the relation of this dependency to the British Government, it has been proposed that cases punishable with death shall be under the control of the Deputy Commissioner of Seroncha. In all other matters the Rajah and his minister may adjudicate; the British officer exercising a general supervision and inculcating principles of moderation and justice upon chiefs and ministers who are too often strangers to such ideas.

Powers of the
present Rajah.

383. For the last 80 years a serious dispute has existed between the Rajah of Bustar and his neighbour the Rajah of Jeypore, who is subject to the Madras Government, regarding the possession of a considerable tract of valuable country situated between Jugdulpore and Jeypore. The matter has been fully inquired into by the Deputy Commissioner of Seroncha in person in company with the assistant agent, Vizagapatam, and a plan for settling the dispute has been submitted for the orders of the Supreme Government.

Dispute between
Jeypore and Bustar.

384. Since 1839 two parties of police have been maintained in Bustar, one at the chief town of the dependency, the other in the interior where it was formerly rumoured that Meriah sacrifice prevailed. There is, however, every reason to believe that the practice of sacrificing human victims has fallen into disuse, if indeed it ever did exist; and it will be sufficient to make the rajah and minister strictly responsible for the absolute prevention of the horrid rite. As serious affrays and collisions between the Bustar and Jeypore people are by no means rare, an efficient body of British police, horse and foot, have lately been stationed on the boundary of Bustar and Jeypore.

Cessation of Meriah
sacrifice.

385. The dependency of Kalahundy, sometimes erroneously named Kharoude, may have an area of 2,000 square miles, an annual revenue of 30,000 rupees and a population of 60,000 souls. It is situated in the south-eastern frontier of the central Provinces, immediately to the south of the territories of the Gurjat chiefs of the Sumbulpore district. Although not covered with such dense and interminable forests as Bustar, and containing some extent of open and cultivated country, yet the greater part of the dependency to the south and east is exceedingly mountainous and rugged; the highest peak of this wild portion attaining a height of 4,000 feet above the sea level. The plains are inhabited by a partly civilized people of mixed tribes who subsist by cultivation. The hills and mountains which are held by feudatories of the Rajah are inhabited by the Khonds, a fierce, superstitious, and semi-barbarous race who are a branch of that tribe of hillmen which is ramified over the wild tracts of Orissa.

The Kalahundy
State.

386. These are the people among whom human sacrifice and female infanticide did once prevail. In Kalahundy, however, owing to the unceasing efforts of the agency for the suppression of Meriah sacrifice, these revolting practices have been greatly repressed.

387. The state came under the sovereignty of Nagpore about 150 years ago, on the occasion of some assistance afforded the Rajah by the Mahrattas. Since when a tribute of 5,000 rupees per annum, subsequently reduced to 4,000 rupees, has been regularly paid. The dependency was formerly under the supervision of the Deputy Commissioner, Raepore, when, for reasons similar to those which dictated the transfer of Bustar, it was placed under the Deputy Commissioner of Seroncha. The late transfer of Sumbulpore to the central Provinces has, however, altered the situation. The Rajahs of Kalahundy had their first home in the neighbourhood of Sumbulpore; they are connected by family ties with several of the Gurjat chiefs, and by language, caste, and custom with the people of those territories. It has, therefore, been recommended that the Kalahundy be transferred from the Seroncha to the Sumbulpore district.

Now incorporated
in Nagpore.

388. Much information regarding this State has been collected by the successive agents for the suppression of Meriah sacrifice, and also by the late Deputy Commissioner of Raepore, Captain Charles Elliot, who visited it in 1856. The country is poor and unproductive, and its exports but trifling. Many of the great bands of Brinjarah traders, who transport the produce of Chutteesghur to the coast, and return with salt, tobacco, &c., and cocoa-nuts, have their routes in this direction.

CHAP. XIII.
Central Provinces.
Dispute between the
That and Pat
Rajahs.

389. A serious dispute has existed for the last 12 years between the Put and That Rajahs of Thoomamool, a large zemindary within this State. These two parties represent two sub-divisions of a younger branch of the Kalahundy family. Their dispute materially affects the interests of the Rajahs of Kalahundy and Jeypore. The former supports the Pat Rajah in his claims to the sole management of Thoomamool and its sub-division; while the latter espouses the cause of the latter. Captain Glasfurd, the Deputy Commissioner of Seroncha, has inquired into the dispute in person at Thoomamool during this season. His report and a plan for the settlement of this dispute has been submitted to the Supreme Government.

390. On the wise management of the States above described, namely, those of the Gurjat, of Bustar, and of Kalahundy, the gradual peopling of rich but scarcely inhabited tracts and the civilizing of semi-barbarous tribes will materially depend.

391. The only other political circumstances requiring notice in this report are the addition of a part of the Shaghur State (confiscated for rebellion) to the Sangor district; and of the strip of territory along the left bank of the Godavery, ceded by the Nizam simultaneously with the territorial arrangements regarding the Hyderabad assigned districts.

392. In 1860 the Sohagpore strip of territory, belonging to the Mundla district, and the Plateau of Amerkuntuck, belonging to Nagpore, were granted to the Rajah of Rewa, in reward for the services rendered by him during the period of disturbance. The Plateau of Amerkuntuck, where the Nerbudda and the Soane both derive their source, is one of the most interesting places in this part of India. Its altitude is between 3,000 and 4,000 feet above level of sea; its climate is cool and salubrious. It almost overlooks the fertile plains of Chutteesghur; and in many respects it seems fitted for European settlement.

CHAPTER XII.—MILITARY.

393. There are not now any military forces whatever subordinate to this administration. The forces serving in these provinces are composed entirely of troops belonging to the regular army.

Formation of the
Nagpore Irregular
Force.

394. Under the late Nagpore Administration there was indeed a body of troops styled the Nagpore Irregular Force. This force was raised in 1854, when the kingdom of Nagpore was annexed to the British dominions. It was formed from the army maintained by the late Rajah Rughojee Bhonsla. When the Rajah (then a minor) was placed on the throne, after the defection and final dethronement of Appa Sahib in 1818, the troops were more or less organised under the administration of the Resident Sir R. Jenkins, and consisted of about 6,000 men in all, costing about 10 to 12 lakhs of rupees per annum. When this force was broken up on annexation, a new British force was raised, of men taken from the old army, under the name of the Nagpore Irregular Force, of the strength given below:—

One Light Field Battery, all ranks	-	-	-	-	341
One Regiment of Cavalry, do.	-	-	-	-	592
Three Regiments of Infantry, do.	-	-	-	-	3,003
TOTAL					3,936

at an annual cost of six lakhs and 44,000 rupees. It continued to serve up to 1861, when it was reduced to two battalions of infantry of 700 each. In May of 1862 these last named regiments were broken up. The reduction and final disbandment of the Nagpore Irregular Force has been described in the chapter on police.

Its composition.

395. The Nagpore Irregular Force, which was thus maintained for the first eight years after annexation, was a well trained and effective military body, composed in the first instance entirely of old soldiers taken from the late ruler's army, chiefly men of the country, Mahrattas, and Deccanees and Mahomedans, with a small sprinkling of Hindoostanees. The native officers were generally men of good family, of approved service, and of local influence. The formation and maintenance of the force contributed to allay political discontent, and found employment for men who might have been otherwise engaged in mischief. During the troubles of 1857 the conduct of the force was good, and often exemplary; with two exceptions, however, which must be noted.

Affair on the 13th
June 1857.

396. On the night of the 13th June 1857 it was discovered that the cavalry then stationed in Seetabuldee (the civil station), had conspired to mutiny and rebel in conjunction with malcontents (chiefly Mahomedans) in the city of Nagpore. On examination of the

the lines (stables), it was proved that the horses were saddled ready for action. But the first regiment of infantry close at hand turned out and stood firm, and no actual disturbance occurred. On inquiry it appeared that the conspiracy was partial, and a severe example was made of those who were proved to be conspirators. But it is evident that the service which the first regiment of infantry performed by standing so firm at that critical moment was of the greatest value to the British cause. Later in the same year in the month of August, a small detachment of the Nagpore Field Battery mutinied at Raepore, but the affair was promptly suppressed without much mischief being done.

397. But as already stated, with these two exceptions, the conduct of the force was good. The cavalry was, after the guilty men had been tried and punished, sent on service in the field, and behaved so well that the Government ultimately accepted that good conduct in condonation of the blame attaching to the regiment generally for the affair of the 13th June.

398. After these events various detachments of the force, artillery, cavalry and infantry were employed during the latter part of 1857 and early in 1858 on active field service, in different parts of the Nagpore Province and beyond its limits, north of the Nerbudda, in the Mundla district, and on the eastern frontier towards Sumbulpore. On all occasions the men evinced a willing and cheerful spirit, and their conduct in the field was so good as to merit and receive the acknowledgment of the Government of India. Field service of the force.

399. It is not practicable to include in this report any detailed account of military events connected with the mutinies of 1857, suffice it to state that, at Saugor, the 3d Irregular Cavalry, the 42d Bengal Native Infantry, and portion of the 31st Bengal Native Infantry, mutinied and left the station; that the European inhabitants occupied the fort for six months, but no act of violence was committed, nor was any attack, either then or subsequently, made upon either the fort or the city by the rebels; and that at Jubbulpore, after the Madras Column had passed through the station northwards, taking with it from there one wing of the 52d Bengal Native Infantry, the other wing broke into mutiny and fled from the cantonment without, however being guilty of any outrage there, although one European officer on detachment at a distance with a portion of the regiment was shot by his men. The arrival, soon after at Jubbulpore, of fresh Madras troops restored the confidence of the inhabitants and prevented any further anxiety being felt. At Nagpore (Kamptee), there was no sign of trouble whatever, and the conduct of the Madras troops was perfectly good. State of affairs during 1857.

400. Nor is it necessary in this report to describe the regular military operations undertaken in these Provinces during the period of disturbance. It will suffice to state, as a matter of history, that a column from the Madras Presidency under Major General Whitlock assembled at Jubbulpore at the end of 1857 and beginning of 1858, and clearing the country there of rebels went on to Bundelcund. Similarly a force from the Bombay Presidency, under Sir H. Rose, entered the Saugor territory, reduced the rebels in the north-west portion of these territories, capturing their forts and forcing the passes, and passed on victoriously to Jhansee. Regular military operations.

401. The military operations in the Sumbulpore district do not require mention. Thereafter the Sumbulpore levy was formed, it has now been incorporated in the police.

402. The disbandment of the military police in the Saugor and Nerbudda territories has been mentioned in the chapter on police. The Seroncha Sebundee levy is also now amalgamated in the police.

403. Thus there is not, within all these Provinces, a single soldier irregular, or other, except those of the regular army, under the military department. It only remains to mention the strength and disposition of the troops as they now stand.

404. During the year immediately preceding 1857, the only European troops in these Provinces consisted of about three batteries of artillery, and the rest of the forces were native cavalry and infantry, and some artillery. In the Saugor and Nerbudda territories these troops were supplied partly from the Bengal and partly from the Madras army; those at Nagpore entirely from the Madras army. Force of regular troops in the Central Provinces.

405. After the vindication of British authority in 1858-59, a regiment of European infantry was stationed at each of the stations of Kamptee (Nagpore), Saugor, and Jubbulpore—in all three regiments. The regiments at Saugor and Jubbulpore, however, furnished strong detachments for Nowgong, and Nagode, respectively, in Bundelcund. At the same time it was arranged that the native troops at Saugor and Jubbulpore should be furnished entirely from the Bengal army, while the troops at Nagpore continued to be furnished from Madras. This disposition of the European troops continues up to the present time. But recently the native force has been reduced, and in the Saugor and Nerbudda territories the Bengal native troops have been relieved by Madras regiments. Its present distribution.

CHAP. XIII.
Central Provinces.

On the 1st January and 1st May 1862, the strength of the forces stood as below in batteries and regiments :—

		ARTILLERY.		CAVALRY.		REGIMENTS.	
		European.	Native.	European.	Native.	European.	Native.
Saugor Division	January -	3	-	- -	1½	2	3
	May -	3	-	- -	1	2	2
Nagpore "	January -	3	-	- -	1	1	4
	May -	2	-	- -	½*	1	3

A battery is expected to be removed, but has not yet actually left. The above arrangement shows a reduction of one battery of European artillery, one regiment of native cavalry, and two regiments of native infantry.

Its proposed future distribution.

406. According to the latest arrangement, the disposition of the forces is as below in batteries and regiments :—

		ARTILLERY.		CAVALRY.		INFANTRY.	
		European.	Native.	European.	Native.	European.	Native.
Saugor	- - - -	2	-	- -	1	1	1
Jubbulpore	- - - -	1	-	- -	-	1	1
Kamptee	- - - -	2	-	-	½	1	1½
(Nagpore)	- - - -						
Hoshungabad	- - - -	-	-	- -	-	-	½
Raepore	- - - -	-	-	- -	-	-	½
Chanda	- - - -	-	-	- -	-	-	½

It is to be remembered, however, that the European regiments at Saugor and Jubbulpore still furnish a strong detachment to Nowgong and Nagode in Bundelcund. The wings of Madras Native Infantry at Raepore and Chanda, respectively, are in the stead of the two battalions of the Nagpore Irregular Force (broken up), which used to hold those stations. The detachments of Madras Native Infantry at Nursingpore and Baitool have been withdrawn, and arrangements have been made for recalling, to its regimental head quarters, the one at Dumoh.

Principal military stations.

407. Of the above stations, it is to be observed that Saugor is a very important point, dominating the northern districts, and holding Bundelcund in check. Jubbulpore is on the main line of communication between the north and south. Its advantages are imperial rather than local. Hoshungabad is in an excellent position, commanding the Nerbudda Valley. The importance of Nagpore as a military station, is obvious. Raepore is a somewhat isolated position, commanding the eastern districts and frontiers. Chanda on the main line between Nagpore and Hyderabad is well situated close to the frontier of the Deccan.

Actual reduction of force.

408. It may be well to recapitulate the reduction of military force, as shown in this chapter. There have been reduced then (batteries and regiments) regular or irregular—

	Artillery.	Cavalry.	Infantry.
Regular -	-	1	2
Irregular -	-	1	3
	<u>2</u>	<u>2</u>	<u>5</u>

With the exception of the one regular battery the above reduction comprises entirely Native troops, and must have caused, at least, the discharging of 6,000 men.

409. Before

* At this moment there is no cavalry at Kamptee, but a squadron is ultimately expected ; therefore one-third is set down.

409. Before closing this chapter, I should mention that a volunteer rifle corps has been formed at Nagpore, numbering about 70 members. It has been inspected by the Brigadier commanding, and found to be fairly instructed. This result is mainly owing to the persevering exertions of the Commandant, Captain Bolton (Assistant Commissioner).

CHAP. XIII.
Central Provinces.

Formation of
volunteer corps.

CHAPTER XIII.--MISCELLANEOUS.

SECTION I.—AGRICULTURE AND COTTON.

410. THERE is nothing to distinguish the agriculture of these Provinces from that of the rest of India. The irrigation from tanks might be improved in the manner mentioned in the chapter on Revenue. Wells and their machinery might be vastly developed. The implements of husbandry are of the same primitive character here as elsewhere. The people are tolerably skilful and industrious, especially the women, but they are quite inferior to the husbandmen of Northern India.

411. The staple products have been mentioned in the introductory chapter. If tea, coffee, or the mulberry for silk, be introduced anywhere, it must be in the several Sautpoora hill districts; it is very desirable that professional inquiry on this head should be made. But for all products, improved varieties and superior seeds are needed. With this view an agri-horticultural society for the Central Provinces has been formed at Nagpore, after the model of that which has existed in the Punjab. The large garden known as the Maharaj-Bâgh has been placed at the Society's disposal by the Local Committee. The Society is as yet in its infancy. It may, if vigorously managed, do much for the improvement of all sorts of products and plants.

Formation of an
Agri-horticultural
Society.

412. But under the head of agriculture the most interesting item is cotton. In 1861 a report on this subject was called for from the local officers, and all the data then available were submitted to the Supreme Government in December of that year. The pith of these has been extracted in Mr. Medlicott's Cotton Hand-book for the Bengal Presidency.

413. It will not be necessary to repeat the information there given in detail; but it will accord with the objects of this report to mention such circumstances as may be of general interest, and may aid in the forming of conclusions regarding the present state and future prospects of cotton in the Central Provinces.

Cotton in the Central
Provinces.

414. As stated in the introductory chapter, cotton is grown in all parts of these Provinces; but in the northern or central districts, the article is generally of second rate quality. The real cotton-growing tracts are the southern districts comprised in the late Nagpore Provinces. It is to the Nagpore cotton, then, that these remarks will be chiefly confined.

415. The introductory chapter contained a geographical account of these tracts in the Nagpore Province which produce the cotton. It is sufficient to state in recapitulation, then, that of the three great tracts of cultivation which exist in this Province, two, namely—1st, the Valley of the Wurda; and 2d, the Plateau of Chutteesghur, do produce cotton; and 3d, the Valley of the Wyngunga does not, and probably cannot, produce that article.

416. At present the main cotton-growing tract is the valley previously described. According to the estimate made in 1861, about 19,361,388 lbs., or 134,454 bales * per annum are produced; and about 281,214 acres are under this crop. But these data are uncertain, as the cotton fields have not all been measured up. During the next working season, however, the field measurement of the entire tract will be carried out; and, in the next report, it will be possible to exhibit an exact statement of the cotton cultivation and of the remaining fields fit for cotton. Nor have any trade statistics been compiled for the several cotton marts. This is, however, now being done; and by the close of the official year it will be possible to present an exact statement of the respective proportions of cotton consumed locally and reserved for exportation.

Produce of the
Wurda Valley.

417. Now as regards the culture of cotton, it is to be remembered that the Valley of the Wurda consists of a flat plain of rich black loam, stretching from the undulating ground inland to the bank of the river. This noble plateau runs along the river for a hundred miles, expanding broadly in the centre, and contracting both to the north and south. The probable area of the plateau may be 3,985 square miles, or 2,550,401 acres; and it entirely consists of cotton soil of excellent quality. In respect to cotton, the tract has three known sub-divisions:—1. that of Arvee in the north; 2. that of Deolee in the centre; 3. that of Hingun Ghat to the south. The best cotton is that grown adjacent to, or south of, Hingun Ghat.

418. The estimated amount of land under cotton crops within the whole tract, on an average year, is 280,000 acres; and the average annual production at the present time is supposed

Average of cultivation
and produce.

* The bale has been calculated at 144 lbs.

CHAP. XIII.
Central Provinces.

supposed to be 20,000,000 lbs., or say 140,000 bales. The cultivation is in a transition state, and is increasing fast; but, as already explained, there are not as yet complete statistics. It is certain, however, that nearly the whole tract is capable of being cultivated with cotton, and that a portion only as yet is cultivated. That portion cannot be more than one-third of the whole and not less than one-fifth. That it will increase if the present demand should rise, or even continue, is undoubted. The question then arises—to what extent will such increase be possible? Some officers of local experience think that the present crop will be increased by one-third, others by one-half.

Other products
besides cotton.

419. But while anticipating an increase, I would guard against the supposition that the whole area in this neighbourhood, fit for cotton, but occupied actually by other crops, will ever be cultivated with cotton. A considerable portion of the ground must be reserved for the provision of food for men and cattle in this thickly inhabited tract. At present there are three staples besides cotton; wheat, oilseeds, and *holeus indicus*, millet. The wheat and oil-seeds might to some extent be superseded by exportation from other parts of the Province, and thus a quantity of land released and made available for cotton. But the millet is of a quality hardly equalled elsewhere, and its flour supplies food to the husbandmen, while the stalk and leaves supply food to the cattle. This must apparently continue to be a staple under any circumstances, and unavoidably occupy a quantity of cotton soil. Then, it is believed, that the same field will not grow cotton year after year; the crop must be changed by rotation. For this reason, therefore, a quantity of land must be reserved for staples other than cotton.

420. But there is another tract lying somewhat inland,* which has much fine cotton soil, and in which cotton has quite recently begun to be cultivated. An increase in this direction may be anticipated.

The cotton marts.

421. The extent to which the production of cotton within the last 20 or 30 years may have increased cannot be known. Hingun Ghat itself has been a cotton mart for upwards of half a century. The mart has not increased at all within the last 20 or 30 years, and the culture in its neighbourhood has increased but little. Hingun Ghat, however, though the best known by reason of its long standing, is surpassed by Arvee, which has arisen of late years, and will soon be rivalled by Deolee, of even more recent origin. These places have superseded old marts now decayed; but it is certain that there never were any such places as Arvee and Deolee now are. These circumstances may convey some idea of the progress of cotton in this neighbourhood. On an average year the amount brought to each mart would be nearly as follows:—

Arvee	-	-	-	-	-	-	5,000,000 lbs.
Hingun Ghat	-	-	-	-	-	-	3,440,000 „
Deolee	-	-	-	-	-	-	1,720,000 „

Irrigation for
cotton.

422. It is generally believed that the cultivation of cotton cannot be improved by artificial irrigation. But such a supposition does not seem to consist with probability or experience. I would refer to the analysis of the whole question given in the Punjab papers by Mr. D. F. McLeod, the Financial Commissioner. Why should cotton be a solitary exception in the whole range of agricultural produce which invariably benefits by irrigation? Does not cotton suffer frequently from drought? Has it not notoriously so suffered in these Provinces during this very last year? I should suppose that cotton must benefit by irrigation if such be rightly applied. That irrigation for cotton should be sub-soil “acting by percolation,” as contra-distinguished from super-soil, diffused over the surface of the ground, is probable enough. But that irrigation in some form must be good for cotton seems to me but a rational conclusion. Some cursory inquiries and examination have just been made; and there is reason to hope that dams and watercuts could be constructed in this vicinity.

Tenure of land
affecting cultivation
of cotton.

423. There are experienced persons, and the native cotton dealers among them, who aver that the present uncertainty of tenure, affecting both the landlord and the cultivator, and especially the cultivator, is retarding the culture of cotton. I fear that this may be but too true. The existing defects in the tenures of all kinds have been pointed out in the chapter on Land Revenue. The earliest practicable remedy will be applied by the settlement operation, which will specially be urged on in that tract. And if certainty of tenure, both for proprietors and cultivators, can give additional impulse to cotton growing, that impulse shall be imparted within the next few months.

Amount of exporta-
tion.

424. The proportion of exportation and of local consumption, respectively, out of the aggregate of cotton, is supposed to be not quite equal; that is, about one-third exported and two-thirds locally consumed. The amount annually exported may be estimated at about 7,200,000 lbs. These calculations, however, are not certain; and as already explained, I hope that for this current year statistics may be obtained. Originally, that is 40 years ago, the cotton, then known as Hingun Ghat produce, used to be carried by Brinjara carriers down to Masulipatam in the south, and Cuttack in the east. This route was abandoned afterwards when Mirzapore became an emporium, and the road was opened in

* Known locally by the names of Oomrair and Chimoor.

in that direction. Then for some time the Nagpore cotton was exported by Mirzapore alone. But of late years the current has been partly diverted towards Bombay; and at this time about half goes to Mirzapore *en route* for Calcutta, and half to Bombay. Whether a part shall hereafter go by the Godavery remains to be seen. The conveyance by these several routes has been explained in my report on Railways, Roads, and Navigation.

425. Of late years the price of cotton has risen enormously; there are dealers who recollect that 30 or 40 years ago the price was as low as (14) fourteen rupees per bhoja (of 262 lbs), from that the advance was gradual, though certain, to 25, 30 and 40 rupees. Recently the rate has stood at 50 and 60 rupees, and is at 70 rupees at this time of writing. This must have greatly stimulated production. Within the same period, however, and in the same tract, the price of other agricultural produce has risen about threefold.

Price of cotton.

426. In respect to cleaning and pressing there are the same defects here as elsewhere. But as this cotton has the longest inland distance of all to traverse, the evil is perhaps more intensely felt here than anywhere. The mishaps and vicissitudes to which consignments of cotton are liable in transit between Nagpore and Bombay, or Mirzapore, are indeed notorious. The article, loosely packed in bags, with interstices like net work, is not only dirtied and spoilt, but is also tampered with; bad stuff being substituted for good; quantities are also abstracted. It is always admitted that if the cotton were pressed by screw on the spot, and then properly packed, it would have immunity from these evils at least. Whatever else may or may not happen, this at all events does seem practicable. Like every other improvement, however plain, its introduction among natives must be gradual. Already there is a screw press to be established at Hingun Ghat, by Messrs. Hamilton, Browne and Company, of Mirzapore. I have also reported to the Supreme Government on the propriety of setting up screw presses at Deolee and Arvee, and also obtaining some machinery for cleaning.

Cleaning and pressing.

427. As regards the settlement of Europeans in the valley of the Wurda, there is absolutely no culturable waste within that tract on which any new estate could be founded, and it is more than doubtful whether any cultivated land could be purchased. As the proprietary rights of the people are determined at the approaching settlement, land will thereafter become saleable and may legally be purchased by Europeans. But it is not probable that any estates or holdings will be in the market for sale or mortgage.

European agency in the production of cotton.

428. It follows that the only manner in which an European could here engage in the production of cotton would be to arrange with the landholders or cultivators for its being grown by them, and delivered to an agency at or near the spot. Such an agency could make its own arrangements for cleaning, pressing, packing, and despatching. It certainly seems possible for European merchants on the spot, with cash advances and fixed rates offered to the producer, to stimulate indefinitely the production of cotton.

429. As regards foreign seeds, no extensive experiments have been made in this respect. During this year the Agent for the Cotton Supply Association obtained a large quantity of Egyptian seed. It did not arrive at Bombay in time for this year's sowing. I have endeavoured by despatching camels to obtain a portion for distribution in the Wurda District this season, but the consignment will probably be too late.

430. Such, then, briefly, are the circumstances of cotton in the Valley of the Wurda. The general conclusion is this, that if the present demand continues or advances, and if the country is well managed, there will be considerable increase to production. Future progress will much depend on the railway, and perhaps (though not certainly) on the Godavery. Even these great considerations, however, are not immediate. Again, much must depend on private enterprise, which it is hoped some of the foregoing remarks may serve to guide or encourage. But there are certain things which this Administration can do at once, and which I would specify as follows:—

Prospect of cotton in the Wurda Valley.

1st. To make the cotton roads described in the chapter on Roads.

2d. To test the practicability of tramways at certain points.

3d. To project certain works of irrigation.

4th. To make a good settlement of landed tenure.

5th. To set up screw presses and cleaning machinery.

6th. To distribute foreign seed amongst the people. Too much result must not be anticipated from such measures; but they would conduce somewhat to the general cause of the production of cotton.

Measures for its encouragement.

431. The next point for consideration is the cotton of the Plateau of Chutteesghur, described once in the introductory chapter and once in the chapter on Roads. In December last the District Officer stated the estimated produce at 36,750,000 lbs. per annum, and the area capable of producing cotton at an enormous extent. These estimates were held to be exaggerated, and there are no data, like the measurement of fields, available to test them. Previously the staples of this highly fertile tract were supposed to be wheat, rice, and oil-seeds. Recently the production of cotton has commenced, and is fast increasing. But none can truly say, as yet, how much land is fit for cotton, and to what extent the culture may increase. But probably there will be much land, both waste and cultivated,

Cotton in Chutteesghur.

CHAP. XIII.
Central Provinces.

available. If this be so, then the continuance of the present demand might create a new cotton field of indefinite extent.

432. In the chapter on Roads, the mode of connecting this district with the navigable head of the Mahanuddy has been explained; also the mode of connecting it with the railway terminus at Jubbulpore.

433. Cotton is grown and is increasing in the upper valley of the Mahanuddy itself. To this the same remarks as above are applicable.

434. The navigability of that important river has been touched upon in the chapter on Navigation.

Waste land available
for cotton.

435. But between both the plateau of Chutteesghur and the valley of the Mahanuddy on the one hand, and the valley of the Wurda on the other, there is one cardinal difference. In the valley of Wurda there is no waste land available, and little or no hope of Europeans being directly engaged in the culture of cotton. But in Chutteesghur and in the valley of the Mahanuddy vast quantities of waste land are available, from which fine estates might be carved out by European settlers, some part, perhaps much, of which would produce cotton. There is indeed room for great hope in this respect.

436. Here, as in the Wurda district, many of the results hoped for must, at the best, be ulterior. Much again must depend on private enterprise; but here also there are certain things which this Administration can do at once, and which I would specify as follows:—

Measures for
encouraging cotton
in Chutteesghur.

1st. To make the road from Raepore (capital of Chutteesghur) to Sonapore, the navigable head of Mahanuddy.

2d. To make a good settlement of the landed tenures.

3d. To investigate, in an exact and comprehensive manner, all the land available for cotton, culturable or waste; to measure up the cultivated land of villages, and after allotting to them all the waste which they can lawfully claim or reasonably require, to mark off the waste in lots; and to advertise large estates which might be suitable for European grantees.

437. The final and general conclusion is, that the old cotton field on the Wurda may be increased to a certain extent; and that a new cotton field in Chutteesghur and on the Mahanuddy may be created.

Fibrous substances.

438. These Provinces are not remarkable for the production of fibrous substances.

Hemp.

439. The sunn or Indian hemp (*crototarea juncea*) grows more or less everywhere; but the best is produced in Chutteesghur. It is thence sent for export to Calcutta *via* Jubbulpore and Mirzapore. It is highly esteemed for its colour and for the length and strength of its fibre. The superior plant *canabis sativa* has been grown with success at Jubbulpore.

Linseed and flax.

440. The linseed plant is grown largely in the Wurda Valley and in Chutteesghur; the oil-seed obtained from it is valuable and is easily exported. As is well known, the fibre of its stem produces flax; but it is much more difficult to raise the plant for its fibre than for its seeds; as yet the people seem unwilling to cultivate it for the sake of its fibre, as this process involves much care in the culture. For such cultivation, however, the Chutteesghur plateau is probably the most favourable locality in these Provinces.

SECTION II.—EUROPEAN COLONIZATION.

441. THIS subject has been touched upon in the chapter on Land Revenue, (paragraph 205). It was there explained that, in order to counterbalance the disadvantages of isolation and remoteness, it would be necessary to make grants of land on more than ordinarily favourable terms.

Waste land in
Wurda Valley.

442. In the Nagpore Province itself the open country is healthy; but then it is already occupied by the native landholders and cultivators. The waste there will be found in scattered patches only, in which the people possess rights, or which are required for pasturage. This is particularly the case in the cotton ground of the Wurda, and in the upper Valley of the Wyngunga. In the districts then of Nagpore and Nachingaon (Wurda) there does not appear any chance of grants being made.

In Chutteesghur
and Sumbulpore.

443. But in parts of the Chanda and Bhundara districts, and especially in the Chutteesghur and Sumbulpore districts, there are virgin tracts of great extent without any pre-existing rights or interests and without any complications, in which a perfect tenure could be lawfully accorded to an European grantee. In Chutteesghur and Sumbulpore cotton-growing estates might, it is hoped, be founded by Europeans. The capabilities of these tracts for cotton have been mentioned in the chapter on that subject.

In the Sautpoora
Hill districts.

444. In a portion of the Sautpoora range there are fine tracts where excellent waste is available, and where no pre-existing rights or interests are found, and where no com-
plication

407

plication would be met with. In these regions the climate will generally be good. In the upland portion of the Mundla district, especially near the Amerkuntuk plateau, and on the valleys near it, the climate is cool, perhaps even delightful; and if the ground were fairly cleared, would be salubrious. The soil is fertile and suitable for all kinds of products. But then the position is more than ordinarily isolated and remote, and that is a great disadvantage. The low land portion of Mundla would not be salubrious. If the culture of tea and coffee, and silk could be introduced into the Sautpoora Hills (as some think it may), then suitable places for European settlers could be found in localities esteemed healthy.

445. In the central valley of the Nerbudda, in the Nursingpore and Jubbulpore districts, there will be the same bar as in the valley of the Wurda; that is, all the best land is already occupied or owned. But in the lower valley, within the Hoshungabad district, there is much waste, free from all existing rights and interests. The climate is reported to be insalubrious, but this has again been denied. The general situation of this tract is favourable, being near the line of railway to Bombay. The locality west of Hoshungabad is most promising.

In the Nerbudda Valley.

446. Lastly, the local authorities consider that tracts, to any extent, are obtainable on the left, or British, bank of the Godavery. At present the climate is insalubrious.

In the Godavery district.

447. But in all these cases the first practical difficulty is the insalubrity of the climate. It does not seem possible for an European grantee to reside with safety to health on an estate in any of those tracts where the best waste is available. But if he is able to collect cultivators and tenants, and to maintain a native agent on the spot, then there are stations sufficiently near and eligible for residence. For example, an European landholder residing at Sumbulpore, or Raepore, or Seroncha, might, perhaps, hold large estates 50 miles or so distant.

Insalubrity of climate.

448. The next difficulty is the provision of labour, which will be felt in all the localities above indicated. But it would not be insuperable here, any more than elsewhere. If capital be invested, inducements would soon arise to attract labour from great distances. Public works are now largely carried on with foreign workmen, and private capitalists would enjoy at least equal advantage in this respect. For an estate on the Godavery, labour might be got from the coast districts. In Eastern Nagpore and Sumbulpore, from the north-west frontier of Bengal. In Hoshungabad, from Malwa. In Mundla, labour has even been procured from Hindostan.

Scarcity of labour.

449. The third difficulty is that of communication, or in other words the conveyance of produce to market. This can and (it may be hoped) will be overcome. The chapter on Roads will have explained fully this part of the subject. Suffice it here to say that a grantee on the banks of the Godavery might hope for water carriage; in Chutteesghur, for a road to the Mahanuddy; in Mundla, for a road to the railway at Jubbulpore; in the Hoshungabad district he would have the rail close at hand.

Want of communication.

450. The conclusion is, that while existing rights and interest would mostly bar European grantees from the central Nerbudda valley, and from the valleys of the Wurda and Wyngunga (these tracts comprise the Nagpore, Jubbulpore, Nursingpore, and part of the Chanda districts); on the other hand, in the valleys of the Godavery and the Mahanuddy, and the lower Nerbudda valley, in the Chutteesghur plateau, in the uplands of Mundla, and in parts of the Sautpoora range, there are large, sometimes boundless, tracts of waste, free as air from every difficulty and complication, which might be taken up. These available tracts are in the civil districts of Raepore, Sumbulpore, Seroncha, Mundla, Chindwarra and Hoshungabad, and parts of Chanda and Bhundara. In these districts extensive applications have already been made, and in a short time it may be hoped that grants will be duly arranged. Two companies for clearing the waste are in contemplation: if they should be formed, great results will follow.

Suitable localities for grants.

451. It is difficult in a general report to do justice to this subject, so full of interest and hope for the future. With European capital and enterprise it may be possible for the axe and the plough to invade the ancient dominion of the forest and the prairie. Without this, however, there is little chance that the natives of the country can battle with the difficulties of the wilderness. It is by private effort, rather than by public measures, that this result can be compassed. But there are two things which this Administration can do in furtherance of the cause, and which will, it is hoped, be done without fail. First, to secure a perfect title in eligible localities without delay or trouble, according to the resolution of the Supreme Government of 17th October 1861. Second, to open out roads, both main and branch, in the neighbourhood of any extensive tracts that may be taken up for European settlement.

Importance of European settlement.

SECTION III.—FORESTS.

452. THE forests of these Provinces have been generally alluded to in the introductory chapters. They may admit of topographical division into four groups:—First, there are the hills to the north of Saugor; second, those in the Sautpoora range; third, those in the centre of the Nagpore Province; fourth, those of the south near the Godavery.

Classification of forests.

CHAP. XIII.
Central Provinces.

There must, doubtless, be others in the eastern part of the Nagpore Province and in the hills near the Mahanuddy; but nothing specific is yet known of such. The rivers here are not always conveniently situated to convey freights of timber from the mountains down to the plains. Still our rivers do yet play their part in this great work. The Nerbudda, the Wurda, the Kanhan, the Bagh, the Indrawuttee, the Selree, and, lastly, the great Godavery itself, all carry logs to the neighbourhood of the timber marts. But inland carriage has often to be used for the conveyance of timber.

Principal kinds of trees.

453. There are four kinds of trees valuable for timber:—first, the teak; second, the saul; third, the saj; fourth, the eynee. Besides these there are a variety of minor trees, among which the most notable is the bamboo.

The teak forests.

454. The teak is not found north of the Nerbudda, nor in the Sautpoora range; but it is, or has been, abundant in the centre and south of the Nagpore Province. The girth and length of the trees are considerable, the former being often six feet, and the latter 100 feet. For many years past great quantities of teak have been exported from the districts of Bustar and the Godavery, by being floated down that river. In 1860-61, owing to the abolition of transit duties, and the greater confidence in the security of life and property after the cession of the Godavery talooks by the Nizam, no less than 24,000 to 25,000 logs were exported by this route; much of this, however, was under-aged, and measures have been taken to put a stop to a practice which, although it has existed for many years, would shortly, under present circumstances, if unchecked, lead to the utter destruction of those forests. The teak forests in the centre, being comparatively near to the capital, have been worked for many years; and when the streams, feeders of the Wyngunga, were flooded, there was water carriage available. The timber for all the buildings in Nagpore and Kamptee has, for many years, been drawn from these forests, and the consumption has been very great. No arrangements for conservation were made at the time; and these once fine forests are now nearly exhausted, and reproduction must be very slow, or perhaps may be beyond hope. The teak in the south is equally fine and abundant; but many of the best forests were situated in the strip of territory along the left bank of the Godavery, which, until a very recent date, belonged to the Nizam of the Deccan. The forests were accordingly leased out, under his Highness's government, to some timber merchants (native) for the supply of the Hyderabad market, where the demand has been great for many years. These forests again have been nearly exhausted, as no arrangements whatever for conservation were made. Thus it is that, at this moment, the really productive teak forests are limited to a few tracts near the Indrawuttee river, and one tract near the Wurda. The former is comparatively inaccessible, the latter is estimated to contain not more than 15,000 logs. Arrangements have now been made to preserve the scanty remnant of the teak forests of Nagpore.

The saul tree.

455. The saul (of considerable girth and length) grows in the greatest abundance in the districts of the Sautpoora range, and in south-western parts; but it is also found, more or less, in all the wooded tracts north and south. Some of the forests have been largely used; but many still exist of great richness and are still untouched. These will now be preserved. Quantities of this wood have been used for the railway.

The saj tree.

456. The saj grows chiefly in the districts of the Sautpoora range, and in the other forests generally. The trees grow to a considerable height, and have not yet been worked up. This wood, also, will be useful for the railway. The Byje saul falls within the same category.

The bamboo.

457. The bamboo grows in extensive masses in the northern parts of the Nagpore Province, beneath the Sautpoora hills and towards the Godavery.

Department formed for conservation of forests.

458. For the conservation of forests in the Saugar and Nerbudda territories a department was organized some years ago, and great benefit has accrued therefrom. Its head quarters are fixed in the Puchmurree hills in the Sautpoora range. In the Nagpore Province conservancy rules were issued at the close of 1861, and during the summer and winter of this year a complete inquiry has been made into all the forest tracts of central and southern Nagpore; the eastern part remaining still for inquiry. These proceedings have clearly shown which particular forests are worth preserving; and the requisite orders regarding them have been issued to the district authorities.

459. The names of Captains Pearson and Stewart will be duly introduced at the end of this report; but I cannot conclude this section without stating that to their efforts are mainly due whatever is known of, or has been done for, the forests of the Central Provinces.

SECTION IV.—MINERAL RESOURCES.

460. THIS subject has been touched upon in the introductory chapter. But its importance merits a more detailed notice than could be afforded in a general introduction. For the information which is now about to be furnished, I am indebted mainly to the Reverend Stephen Hislop, Missionary of the Free Church of Scotland at Nagpore, a gentleman who has not only devoted himself to the moral improvement of the people for the last seventeen years, but has contributed much to that physical knowledge on which material improvement so much depends.

461. It

461. It is necessary to preface this information by a summary of the principal geological formations in the Central Provinces. These are divisible into two main divisions, one north and one south of the Nerbudda, the river itself being generally the boundary line.

CHAP. XIII.
Central Provinces.

Geological formation.

North of the Nerbudda.

Vindhyan strata.

462. The geology north of the Nerbudda, if we except the prolongation of the Sautpoora range beyond that river, is very simple. The great plateau on which Saugor stands rests on crystalline schists, which are seen cropping out in the plains on the north and in the valley of the Nerbudda in the south. The table land itself is composed merely of a series of strata which Dr. Oldham has designated Vindhyan, and which consists of red gritty sandstones with lower bed of shale and flagstones, destitute, so far as yet known, of organic remains. The sandstones are overlaid on the west by extensive flows of trap, in which were enclosed a deposit with fresh water shells and stems of palms, as at Saugor, through a similar stratum with the same species of shells and the vertebra of animals occurs under the trap at Narrainpore to the south of that station. This deposit is regarded by Mr. Hislop as the upper member of his Tuklee series which he assigns to the lowest eocene age. The metamorphic rocks of the Nerbudda valley are, for the most part, concealed under a great thickness of alluvium, which in its older strata is rich in the bones of huge Pachydermata, and on the surface affords bounteous harvests of grain, pulse, and oil-seeds.

463. The structure of the country south of the Nerbudda, including the portion of the Sautpoora above referred to, is somewhat more complicated. Here we have the same crystalline rocks as in the north, and like them exposed in several of the river basins. Thus they are found cropping out on the River Machna, near Baitool, on the River Colbira, near Chindwarra, and along the course of the Rivers Kanhan and Pech, after they descend from the Sheshandree step of the Sautpoora hills. But the largest exposure of these rocks begins in the valley of the Bangur, at its confluence with the Nerbudda, and running south with an average breadth of 100 miles, follows the course of the Wyngunga (properly Wun Gunga, the Forest river), till its junction with the Wurda, when it turns east, covering the greater part of Bustar, and then north-east reaching to Sumbulpore.

Formations south of the Nerbudda.

464. It is a striking fact that the Vindhyan series, which stretches like a wall along the north bank of the Nerbudda, has nothing to correspond with it in the Sautpoora hills on the south bank. But probably this formation is to be seen much farther south in small ranges running north and south in the Chanda district, and parallel to the east bank of the Pranheeta and Godavery. These hills, composed of reddish indurated sandstone, generally rise from a metamorphic area, and though they appear on the whole flat-topped, yet gradually rise towards the south, where they end in a bluff towering precipice, surmounting a sloping talus.

Geological character of the Sautpoora range.

465. To compensate for the want, or rare occurrence, of the Vindhyan in the southern division, we here meet with a group of rocks styled the "Lower Damoodas" by the Geological Survey. This series is not known in the northern division, except at the base of the northern slope of that section of the Sautpoora range, called the Meikul Hills, which, though north of the Nerbudda, are more naturally connected with the geology of the south; but south of the Nerbudda, the series appears at various points, at the base of the Sautpoora hills; on the south bank of the Nerbudda they occur in various tributaries of this river, especially the Seeta, Riva, the Tawa, and the Machna. At Oomrait, near Chindwarra, on a small affluent of the Pech, which finds its way by the Godavery to the Bay of Bengal, and at Kooiba on the Husda, a tributary of the great Mahanuddy (and situate on the extreme north-east frontier of these Provinces), the same beds have been discovered. They belong to the coal measures of India, and are distinguished by a preponderance of simple pounded forms.

Lower Damooda group of rocks.

466. Overlying these, in several localities both north and south of the Nerbudda, are other strata yielding coal, though of an inferior quality, with plants allied to cycas and cypress in their characteristic fossils.

467. More extensively spread are the Maladeva rocks which form the great mass of the Puchmurree hills, and run, with interruptions, in a south-easterly direction through the Nagpore and Chanda districts towards the Godavery. They contain a few stones, and are remarkable for bands of coarse iron ore passing irregularly through them. This age is supposed to be upper cretaceous. Above these are found the beds which have been called the Taklee series, which follow the same course along the northern face of the Sautpooras as the carbonaceous strata. They also occur in the Nagpore and Chanda districts, and it is believed that much of the open country of Chutteesghur is composed of them. They include sandstone, red shales, argillaceous limestone, and green and purplish clays, as well as the intertrappean stratum before alluded to, which in various parts of the country has embedded a great variety of fresh-water shells, and at Taklee, near Nagpore, many interesting seeds and fruits.

Maladeva rocks.

468. The trap which commences at Amerkuntuk and forms the plateau of the Meikul hills at Jubbulpore, crosses the Nerbudda, and constitutes the table land of Seones, Chindwarra and Baitool, and finally descending into the plains, covers the western and larger portion of the district of Nagpore, whence it extends uninterruptedly to the coast at

The Trap rocks.

CHAP. XIII.
Central Provinces.

The iron ores.

Bombay. The trap as well as the metamorphic rocks are, in many tracts, overlaid by that peculiar sort of iron-clay called laterite.

In the valley of the
Wyingunga.

469. It is in the crystalline schists which lie at the base of our geological scale, and in this laterite which occurs at the top, that iron ore is found. To the age of the former belongs the ore of Punaghur and of Dhurmpoora, near Lamata Ghat in the Nerbudda, both near Jubbulpore, which may yield about 50 per cent. of iron. The same kind of ore, though not worked, and not likely to be so for a long time, is met with in the Beila Deela hills of Bustar. A reformation of it is extracted from the mines near Tendukhera on the north bank of the Nerbudda, where the average per-centage of pure metal is believed to be 50, and at Agaria and Jaolee, north-east of Jubbulpore, where it is said to be 60. Specular iron ore occurs also abundantly in the metamorphic rocks of the Chanda district, and is dug at Dewulgaum, three miles from the east bank of the Wyingunga, at the foot of a hill named Khandeshur in the Chanda district, which rises to a height of 200 feet above the level of the plain, and is richly charged with metal. Some of the best specimens picked up below are partially magnetic, and may contain not less than 72 per cent. of iron. In the same neighbourhood similar ores are worked at Bhanpore, Goongwye, and Lohara, within 12 miles of the west bank of the Wyingunga, and at Metapar and Ogulpet, which are situated at a greater distance. At Ambajirree and other villages situated in the Chandpore pergunnah, north-east of Nagpore and near the Wyingunga, laterite ore is smelted, but of course it is not so rich in iron as those last mentioned.

The iron mines of
Tendukhera near
the Nerbudda.

470. In the Nerbudda territory, the best locality for more extensive operations, would appear to be Tendukhera, or more correctly speaking Oomerpanee, where the smelting of the ore, which is by no means refractory, may be aided by a limestone flux brought down the river, and where, when the jungle should fail to afford a supply of fuel, Seeta river coal is procurable at a distance of 30 miles, while the site of the furnaces is only about four miles from the north bank of the river, and 15 from the line of the Great Indian Peninsular Railway on the south bank. On the whole, this is by far the most favourable locality within the Central Provinces, for European enterprise in this branch. It is probably destined to future greatness.

471. Other favourable localities are Agaria and Jaolee near Jubbulpore, where the ore is rich in metal, the jungle adjacent and extensive, and within a convenient distance of the extension of the East Indian Railway from Allahabad to Jubbulpore.

Iron in the valley
of the Wyingunga.

472. In the Chanda district, the Dewulgaum furnaces on one bank of the Wyingunga, and those of Lohara, &c. on the other, are worthy of attention. At these the ore, which is of the richest description, has long been smelted with the charcoal from the extensive jungles around them; and notwithstanding the imperfect mode in which the manufacture is conducted, considerable quantities of iron are produced, which are carried by bullocks to great distances. It is believed that the jungle, when properly conserved, would furnish enough fuel for works of some importance. A flux can be procured from the banks of the Prenheeta, into which the Wyingunga flows; and if the navigation of the Godavery be improved, as at present proposed, a cheap means of conveyance will be afforded for the iron to the east coast. Should the ores of these localities be worked to any large extent, there would be little need of that obtained from the laterite, which is preferred by the natives simply on account of its softness, and its greater adaptation to their capabilities. On the whole, this neighbourhood is a tract of great interest and promise.

Red ochre pigment.

473. However, this formation would still be valuable from its furnishing the useful pigment red ochre or ruddle; this is extracted, of very excellent quality, from the quarries of Mundunpore and Thakoortola on the west of the Raepore district.

Munganese.

474. Allied to the iron ores above described, is the black oxide of munganee at Satuck, Koomaree, Biroli near Bhoora, and on the Lanjee Goodwa hills, which lie in nearly a straight line drawn to the north-east from Nagpore to the Bungur River.

Iron in the Seonee
district.

475. In the Seonee district, within the Sautpoora Range, iron ore is found in several places. In the Kutunghee pergunnah, near the foot of the Sautpoora Range, and near the borders of the Bundarra district, it is found in large quantities in the lands of a village called "Lohâ Agree." This iron is much valued for its softness and malleability. It is found in small quantities in the Dongurea talookas, south-west of Seonee, about 12 or 14 miles. But all over the Durasee talookas, the hills which form the edge or margin of the Seonee plateau, and distant from 12 to 20 miles from Seonee, in a south and south-easterly direction, great quantities of iron are to be found. The ore is worked out after the native fashion, by a class of people called "Agree," chiefly at the villages of Ambaghur, Pukhan, Dulall, Durasee, Moondapar. In almost all the beautiful valleys between these hills are streams which, without artificial appliances, are running all the year round; and which might with judicious damming, and an arrangement of reservoirs and inclines with sluice gates (as in the Dehra Doon Canal), might be turned to great account for motive power. And in the same neighbourhood there is a rich abundance of low forest, whence fuel could be supplied. The quality of the Durasee ore has not been definitely ascertained. If it should prove good, then the advantages on the spot, in respect to fuel and motive power, would be considerable. And the locality is only 12 miles distant from the

the main road from Nagpore to Jubbulpore. In several parts of the Lucnadown Pergunnah, near Chupara, Guneshgunge, and in other places, iron is found, but it is chiefly lateritic*.

476. In the same direction gold is washed from the sands of the Soane River, near Lanjee, and another tributary of the Wyngunga, near Thuroora. It is also found near Purtabpore and in the Kotree River, in Bustar; and at Heerakond in the Mahanuddy, not far from Sumbulpore. At all these places the natives do not earn more than a bare subsistence; but whether the washing would prove more remunerative by a more systematic mode of operation, it is difficult to pronounce.

477. It is unnecessary here to refer to the diamond washings at Heerakond, as they have been frequently described in several publications. The only other locality in the Central Provinces where this gem has been discovered, is Wyraghur in the Chanda District, where, in former days, it was washed out of a laterite grit. An inferior kind of corundum is obtained from Pohora, in the Sahangurree Pergunnah. Potstone is cut into vessels at Deenee, near Rampeylee, and at Biroli, near Thuroora, both in the Bhundarra District, and at Jumbool Ghat in that of Chanda. In the softer form of steatite, it is to be met with at the Rajadhar Pass, in the Sautpoora Hills between Raepore and Mundla.

Diamond mines.

478. The coal of the Central Provinces would appear to have been exaggerated, both in regard to quantity and quality. That which is procured from the upper carbonaceous strata, with remain of cycadiceæ is scarcely worth the expense of digging; but that which is obtained from the "Lower Damooda" beds, if proper attention be paid to the selection of sites for works, may turn out to be of considerable economic importance. The best of all the Nerbudda localities seem to be *Mopanee* on the Seta River, where the four seams give an aggregate of 20 feet of coal. This place is in the hands of an European company, and seems destined (like Tendookera) to future greatness; and where the railway, passing within 10 miles of the north of it, will not only create a demand for its own purposes, but also afford facilities of transport to the towns and ironworks along the line. At Kotree, near Shahpore (situate between Nursingpore and Hoshungabad), the coal is not so abundant, and the place is about 20 miles further south of the line; still this village, by means of a tramway, would form a useful addition to the other supply. Rawundee, on the Tawa River, as described by Mr. J. G. Medlicott, promises well both in quality and quantity; the only disadvantage being that it is 10 miles south of Shahpore. This additional distance, however, would only require a prolongation of the Shahpore tramway to that extent, as from that town to the railway both the Kotree and Rawundee minerals would be carried along the same road. The coal near Oomrait, which lies close to the surface, with a very slight dip, has already been begun to be mined by Mr. Stanbrough; but though in horizontal extent it may be equal to that found at the three localities above named, yet in thickness it is not to be compared, being confined apparently to a single seam of one foot, and that too far removed from the course of traffic. The Koorba coal field, on the extreme north-east frontier, has not yet been examined.

Coal in the Central Provinces.

The Mopanee coal fields near the Nerbudda.

Coal at Oomrait.

SECTION V.—SURVEY.

479. FOR the Saugor and Nerbudda territories generally, except Mundla, the available topographical information is generally good. For the western parts of the Nagpore Province, what is known as Norris's Survey, made many years ago under Mahratta rule, is very useful and complete. But for eastern, central, and southern parts of Nagpore and for Sumbulpore, there is an utter want of reliable survey. As regards the southern parts of Nagpore, our general topographical information has been much improved during the last season by the visits of Captains Stewart and Glasfurd.

Existing means of geographical information.

480. The revenue survey was commenced in the Saugor and Nerbudda territories during 1853-54. It was interrupted in 1857, but has been since resumed. It has been completed in the Jubbulpore and Nursingpore districts; half finished in the Saugor division; for the other districts it is not yet commenced. In the Nagpore province it has been completed for Nagpore and Bhundarra districts, but not commenced in the other districts. This survey marks the boundaries of villages and estates, and supplies details of cultivated and waste lands, and is a complete and excellent work. It will be very desirable that the topographical survey party, now working in the Berar Hills, should extend their operations to those hills in the Baitool and Chindwarra districts, which might be made available for European sanatoria and settlements.

Various surveys in progress.

481. The operations of the geological survey of India (chiefly conducted by Messrs. J. G. Medlicott and William Theobald, junior), have extended over the Vyndhya Range, the Nerbudda Valley, and the northern face of the Sautpoora Range, and full accounts have been published. Of the southern face of the Sautpoora Range, and of the Nagpore Province, there has been no regular geological survey. Previous to the geological survey, the mineral resources of the Nerbudda had been examined by Messrs. Blackwell and Jacob.

Geological survey.

* Iron is also produced in the Langhes Hills, and in the villages near Sahangurree, in the Bhundarra district; it is very useful for local consumption, but it is also of a lateritic character.

CHAP. XIII.
Central Provinces.

SECTION VI.—FAIRS.

Places where the
principals fairs are
now held.

482. AMONG the best means for increasing internal trade, and with it civilization, for arousing a spirit of progress by interchange and intercourse; and for improving breeds of useful cattle in the interior; is the establishment of annual fairs at seasons suitable to the holidays and festivals of the people. In these provinces, as elsewhere, the people are naturally disposed to favour such institutions. In regions like these, too, numbers of ignorant and half civilised people, from wild and remote districts, repair to these occasional fairs and derive much improvement thereby. Already four celebrated fairs are held on the banks of the Nerbudda, one near the Marble Rocks of Jubbulpore, one near Nursingpore (an account of which has been published in the "Government Gazette," one at Gurrakota, and one near Hoshungabad. All these have largely increased under British rule. Other fairs are also held, one on the banks of the Wyngunga, in the Sautpoora Hills, one in the Chutteesghur Plateau, one on the banks of the Wurda, near the cotton mart of Arvee, and one near Chanda. All these may be vastly improved and extended, to the great benefit of the people, by the easy and beneficial exercise of official influence. An inquiry is making through all the district officers, with a view to the establishment of additional fares. At two places especially, namely, the sacred Ramteek hill, near Nagpore, and the famous plateau of Mooltye (in the Baitool district), where the fountain source of the River Taptee springs from the ground, it may be possible to establish fairs of great dimensions for the merchandise, produce, and cattle of the surrounding districts. It is hoped that the next year's report may show some increase to these useful institutions throughout the Central Provinces.

Mode of extending
these institutions.

SECTION VII.—CARRIAGE AND SUPPLIES.

Impressment of
labour and carriage.

483. IN provinces like these, thinly populated, deficient in capital, and backward in enterprise, and yet having troops, travellers, and public departments to be provided for, the supply of labour and carriage must be a subject of anxiety. Heretofore the seizure of bearers, labourers, carts and bullocks, at the principal stations, and along all the main lines of road has been common, and for the most part has been carried on under authority exercised through the police, or the revenue officials, and often by private travellers and individuals. At some places, such as Nagpore, Jubbulpore, palanquin bearers can really be got for hire without any pressure; but at few other places does this advantage exist. Labourers, carts, and bullocks are probably pressed everywhere. The impressment system here, as elsewhere, is called by the well-known name of "Begâr." In these provinces it is a matter of loud and universal complaint among the people. In these provinces, however, the evils resulting are three-fold; 1st, labour is abstracted from its proper sphere, and loss to agriculture and traffic ensues; 2nd, the labour so abstracted is not, and cannot be, remunerated; 3rd, the authorities, finding that urgent need is temporarily supplied, are tempted to defer the more difficult work of introducing radical reform.

Evils of that
system.

484. The moral wrong involved in the continuance of this, under a civilized Government, is too obvious to require further mention. That the system is not of British creation, and was bequeathed to us by the Native Government, may be true, but that cannot furnish a really valid excuse. On the other hand, until some local means and resources shall be found, it is difficult to prohibit absolutely this unfortunate system; and the prohibition, if issued, would not be effectual. European officers and travellers in these provinces must, by some means or other, be provided for; often too, military requirements are imperative, and it is difficult to prevent public departments from abusing authority where the need or the temptation is great.

485. It has also been one of the recognised duties of the police to procure supplies for travellers of all classes. This system, if it do not lead to downright oppression is, nevertheless, open to much abuse, and is demoralising to all concerned.

Police prohibited
from interfering.

486. The first step in reform has been the absolute prohibition to the new constabulary against the seizure of labour and carriage, and the procuring of supplies. The police may give information regarding supplies, and may assist in obtaining carriage for European travellers on prepayment of a really fair price; but the employment of force is forbidden. There seems to be no doubt that this prohibition is operative, and is attended to by the police. The next step will be the further prohibition to the police against any interference even to the above limited extent.

Appointment of
headmen and con-
tractors.

487. But the real remedy which can alone prove effectual is the provision of local supply, and resources in labour and carriage. At present, with the exception above noted, none such exist. The plan so successfully adopted in the Punjab will equally succeed here. Let headmen and contractors be appointed at every station, great and small; some undertaking

undertaking to furnish bearers and labourers, some to furnish carts. Let these men be appointed with the sanction and countenance of the district authorities. Let them charge at rates which experience may show to be really remunerative in the existing state of the market. And let them be rewarded by a small commission on all they supply, to be paid by the party supplied. Such men will gradually collect and attract a sufficient supply of labour and carriage. As private individuals, they cannot force, they must induce; and the only effective inducement will be the offer of good wages. Orders have been now issued to all Commissioners and Deputy Commissioners, and arrangements are set on foot for the establishment of these headmen and contractors everywhere. This done, it is hoped that all legitimate requirements will be met, and oppression put an end to. But prices will rise—an inevitable result, which is not, however, on the whole, to be regretted.

SECTION VIII.—POPULATION.

488. ON this subject also there are really no reliable statistics. Estimates have indeed been made from time to time, but no census has ever been taken in these provinces. In point of fact, however, the taking of a census in such provinces as these by any procedure that could be adopted for that purpose might prove a delicate matter; and if it were done at all a suitable opportunity should be watched for. The present time does not seem to me to be quite a fitting one for this purpose. In the meantime, however, the progress of the settlement will afford excellent means of calculating the agricultural population, without creating the least alarm or surprise among the people. This done, it might be practicable to take a census in the towns. At all events, within a brief period the number of houses can be reckoned up, and from that the aggregate of the population could be assumed with a fair degree of certainty. At this moment I can only state that for the Nagpore Province, including Bustar, the population has been estimated at between 4,000,000 and 5,000,000; and the population of the Saugor and Nerbudda territories at 3,000,000 and more. Then the population of Sumbulpore and its dependencies are supposed to be 500,000; altogether the total population of these provinces is assumed at 9,000,000, or something under.

Absence of statistics
at present.Mode of preparing
such in future.

SECTION IX.—TRADE STATISTICS.

489. THE entire absence of reliable statistics regarding trade and production has been more than once alluded to in the preceding pages of this Report. No such statistics has yet been prepared, or attempted to be prepared, in these provinces, although there are many pressing questions, the solution of which might be assisted by data of this kind; in some cases the returns of the Octroi, recently established, may supply some information. But even this would be very incomplete and insufficient for any important purpose. Arrangements are now being made, chiefly through the existing Civil machinery, for the collection and collation of the statistics of trade and traffic in all the towns and cities, and in all the main lines of road throughout these provinces; so that some statistical returns of general value may be available.

Absence of statistics.

Measures taken for
their preparation in
future.

SECTION X.—HISTORICAL REMAINS.

490. THERE are historical remains scattered all over these provinces, belonging apparently to Rajpoot Gond dynasties, mentioned in the introductory chapter, or to the Hindoo dynasties which preceded them. There are scarcely any Mahomedan remains. The most remarkable of the Hindoo architectural specimens, are those at Ramnuggur, near Mundla; at Jubbulpore; at Bhera Ghaut, near the Marble Rocks; at Chowraghur in the Nursingpore district; at Rahutghur in the Saugor district; and at Kheela in the Baitool district; at Ghunsore in the Seonee district; at Deoghur in the Chindwarra district; at Ramteek and Katolee in the Nagpore district; at Ruttunpore in the Belaspore district; at Chanda, Bullarpore, and Bhanduk, in the Chanda district; at Budrachellum on the Godavery; in the heart of the wilderness of the Bustar State. Many of these valuable and interesting ruins have been much neglected; but the district officers have now been required to have the old buildings within their respective districts properly cared for, and watchmen entertained for that purpose at the expense of the local funds.

Architectural ruins
and buildings in the
Central Provinces.

SECTION XI.—HOSPITALS AND DISPENSARIES.

491. The medical arrangements throughout these provinces are now complete. There are civil surgeons, commissioned officers, at 16 civil stations, including the proposed sanatorium of Muthoor; the remaining two stations, Nachengaon and Belaspore, having apothecaries. The presence of these officers greatly tends to mitigate the disadvantages of residence in remote stations, and thus adds strength to the civil administration.

Civil surgeons.

CHAP. XIII
Central Provinces.

Charitable dispensaries.

Their results.

492. At all these stations charitable dispensaries have been either established or recommended. For the few remaining to be founded, propositions have been recently submitted. Buildings have been provided, and subordinate medical establishments entertained. Native patients or others applying for either medicines or medical treatment, receive such gratuitously. And a limited number of several cases are treated in-doors; the patients being accommodated in the building. Many of these dispensaries have not yet reached their full growth in usefulness. The figures given below, will show approximately the relief afforded within the past year 1861 :—

	OUT-DOOR.	IN-DOOR.	MALE.	FEMALE.
Nagpore - - - - -	4,449	435	4,243	641
Raepore - - - - -	6,087	863	5,349	1,101
Chanda - - - - -	1,030	316	1,115	230
Chandwarra - - - - -	1,096	169	1,072	193
Bhundara - - - - -	2,059	251	1,787	523
Kaota - - - - -	385	26 ^A	343	68
Belaspore - - - - -	1,037	13	808	242
Hoshungabad - - - - -	510	15	—	—
Saugor - - - - -	3,297	208	—	—
Jubbulpore - - - - -	8,065	557	—	—
Nursingpore - - - - -	700	167	—	—

493. The annual cost of these dispensaries amounted to 14,941 rupees in the year 1861, of which 1,910 rupees were defrayed by private subscription, and the remainder by the State. This expenditure will fall at the rate of $7\frac{1}{2}$ annas per head per annum, on the aggregate of patients. Besides the physical benefits conferred by these institutions, their moral influence is considerable in wild and half civilised places, such as many of these districts are. Rude and timid tribes, when seeking relief from the severe ailments to which they are liable, are brought within the influence of conciliation, and taught to emerge from the retreats of barbarism.

494. In the Nagpore city, an additional hospital is being built by the public spirited contribution of Dr. Hende, the civil surgeon, and Rae Bensee Lall Abeerchund, the banker.

Vaccinators.

495. Vaccination generally has not been successful in these provinces, partly owing to the prejudices of the people, and partly no doubt to defects in the operation itself. The following figures will show the number of persons vaccinated during the year 1861 :—

	NUMBER VACCINATED.	SUCCESSFUL.
Saugor - - - - -	466	321
Jubbulpore - - - - -	1,329	949
Hoshungabad - - - - -	1	1
Nagpore - - - - -	1,395	1,231
Raepore - - - - -	480	374
Chanda - - - - -	26	—
Chindwara - - - - -	109	73
Bhundara - - - - -	1,454	1,255
TOTAL - - - - -	5,260	4,204

CHAPTER XIV.—CONCLUSION.

496. It remains to mention or bring to the notice of the Supreme Government, the names of those officers who have played a good or a distinguished part in the administration of the territories now included in the Central Provinces.

497. It would not be proper for me to mention, particularly, the names of Colonel W. C. Erskine, who was Commissioner of the late Saugor and Nerbudda territories from 1853 to 1861; or of Mr. G. Plowden, who was Commissioner of the late Nagpore province from 1855 to 1859; or of Colonel E. K. Elliot, who held that office from 1859 to 1861, was appointed Chief Commissioner of the Central Provinces in December of that year, and proceeded to Europe on medical furlough in March 1862. The services of these officers are doubtless well known to Government. But I crave permission to record my sense of the cordial aid and co-operation afforded by Colonel Elliot in the important financial inquiries in which I was associated with him during the autumn of 1861, in respect to the Central Provinces. Many of the results of those inquiries have been described in this Report.

498. Among the officers immediately connected with the Administration, Lieutenant Colonel Spence held the office of Judicial Commissioner from the 1st October 1860 to 11th December 1861, when he became Commissioner of the Nagpore division. As a civil and criminal judge, he has, in the disposal of a vast number of cases, obtained the confidence of suitors and of the people generally. He held charge of the Chief Commissioner's office from the 27th February 1862 to the 25th April 1862. Mr. A. H. Cocks was judge of the Saugor and Nerbudda territories, and acted as Commissioner for some time, and proceeded to Europe on medical furlough. He has left a name deservedly popular with all classes, European and Native.

Services of officers
under the civil
administration.

499. Among the Deputy Commissioners, Mr. R. S. Ellis, of the Madras Civil Service, was district officer of Nagpore during the troubled year of 1857-58. By his spirited and energetic conduct during that trying time, he added stability to British authority and honour to the British name among the people he ruled. Captain G. F. S. Browne (Madras Staff Corps) in the Saugor division, proved himself an able and energetic officer. He acted as judge in the Saugor and Nerbudda territories for some months, and is now officiating as Commissioner of the Nagpore division. Captain Charles Elliot, Madras Artillery, rendered good service in the Chutteesghur district during the year 1857-58, and received the honours of the Bath. He is known to be an officer of general ability. He has been appointed Commissioner of the Chutteesghur division. Colonel Balmain (Madras Artillery) acted as additional Judicial Commissioner for a year at Nagpore, and disposed of much heavy appellate business in a satisfactory manner. He is now acting as Commissioner of Chutteesghur. Major W. H. Crichton (Madras Staff Corps) received the honours of the Bath for service rendered during 1857-58, and has managed a large wild district with vigour and judgment. Major Snow has, as Deputy Commissioner of Nagpore, acquired popularity with the upper class of natives. Captain Nembhard, Bengal Staff Corps, and Mr. Master, Civil Service, have proved themselves to be good district officers. Mr. Ross, Uncovenanted Civil Service, has been engaged successfully in important settlement operations in the Nagpore district. Captain Glasfurd, Bombay Staff Corps, in charge of the Godavery district, has managed his wild and extensive charge with judgment and care; and has, by tours undertaken in insalubrious localities, added greatly to our knowledge of those parts. Major Impey (of the Bengal Army) did, by political and civil services in the Sumbulpore district and its dependencies, mainly contribute to the restoration of peace in that much vexed territory. Major Denny (Bengal Army) has served but for a short time in these provinces; but he has managed successfully a difficult district, the administration of which had fallen into a backward state.

500. The following Deputy Commissioners and Assistants have been well reported of:—

Captain W. B. Thompson.
" A. C. Gordon.
" H. F. Waddington.
" F. A. Fenton.
Major J. N. Maclean.
Captain C. Baldwin.
" J. J. Fulton.
" A. B. Cumberlege.
Mr. H. J. MacGeorge.

Mr. H. Read.
Lieutenant G. A. Warner.
Captain C. T. O. Mayne.
Lieutenant M. P. Ricketts.
" C. H. Grace.
Captain H. S. Rammell.
" H. F. Bolton.
Mr. J. Chisholm.

Captain J. Ashburner (Bombay Army) has conducted the political duties connected with the Palace of Nagpore in a satisfactory manner. Captains Ousely, Playfair, and Magniac, Cantonment Joint Magistrates at Saugor, Kamptee, and Jubbulpore respectively, have all discharged their important duties in a satisfactory manner.

CHAP. XIII.
Central Provinces.

501. Among the Extra assistants, I desire to mention especially Agha Mahomed Shoostree, who has distinguished himself as a prompt and efficient civil judge at Nagpore. Mr. Cline, Mr. Manton, Mr. Cameron, and Sheo Pershad are well reported of. Among the late Judicial Staff of the Saugor and Nerbudda territories the following officer is mentioned favourably :—Kooj Beharee Lall, now an extra Assistant Commissioner.

502. Of those officers engaged in the ministerial duties, Mr. Barclay, of the Chief Commissioner's Office, Mr. A. M. Russell, of the late Commissioner's Office at Jubbulpore, and Mr. J. Bailey, Superintendent of the Judicial Commissioner's Office, deserve mention for their zeal, ability, and knowledge.

503. I am not able to name any of the Tehseeldars, or of the Sheristadars, as having won distinction.

504. The new police has been so recently organized that I am not able to notice many of the officers. But it is due that the Inspector General, Lieutenant Colonel H. D. Taylor (Madras Army), should be noticed in this Report. In carrying out the retrenchments ordered, and in organizing the reduced establishment, so as to make them as effective as possible, he has evinced both judgment and ability. The Deputy Inspector General, Major Moxon (Bengal Army) is a zealous and experienced officer. Among the District Superintendents, I desire to mention Captain Morris, who has been in charge of the Nagpore city and district for more than half of the last official year, and has introduced much reform into the police. Under him Sheikh Boodun, the city superintendent, an experienced official obtained from Bombay, has rendered good service.

505. In the Forest Ranger department, the services of Captain Pearson (Madras Army) and Captain Stewart (Bombay Army) deserve praise. In the performance of their duties these officers have travelled in unhealthy places, and dwelt for months in the hills and forests. In the Revenue Professional Survey, Captains Grant and Oakes have executed their important work in a complete and accurate manner.

506. In the Customs Department, Messrs. Bell, Melville, and Bartie have rendered effective service.

507. Among the Civil Surgeons Dr. Hende deserves special mention, not only as a professional officer, but for his zeal in the management of the gaol and the dispensary. From his private funds he has contributed largely to the erection of a new dispensary building in the city of Nagpore. Also Drs. Wilson, Wyndowe, Bensley, King, and Cameron are officers of known merit and ability. As a class, all the civil surgeons in these provinces have done well.

508. Lastly, I have to state that Captain Mackenzie (Bengal Army), during the brief time that he has served as Secretary to the Chief Commissioner, has afforded important aid in preparing the requisite instructions for the Fiscal and Judicial Departments; and, in the revision of all Civil establishments, has rendered valuable service, both administrative and financial.

Services of officers
in the late Nagpore
Irregular Force.

509. In the Nagpore Irregular Force, Major H. Shakespear, the Commandant, originally served in the Hyderabad Contingent, and afterwards in the Nagpore Province; served with high distinction throughout the years 1857 and 1858. The following officers belonging to that force also deserve honourable mention :—

Major W. G. Arrow.
Major J. C. Day.
Major E. G. Wood.
Major the Baron F. Von Meyern.
Captain T. E. L. Higginson.

Captain E. M. Playfair.
Captain C. L. Pereira.
Captain J. E. Burton.
Lieutenant A. Cockburn.
Doctor S. J. Wyndowe.

Services of officers
in the Department
of Public Works.

510. In the Public Works Department I should first mention Lieutenant Colonel H. Maxwell (Engineers), Chief Engineer, who infused energy and life into the Public Works of the Nagpore province. Lieutenant Colonel A. Impey (Engineers), having proved himself a good superintending engineer in the Saugor and Nerbudda territories, has since been highly efficient as officiating Chief Engineer of the Central Provinces and Secretary in the Public Works Department. Of the other officers, I desire to mention foremost Mr. Heyman (Executive Engineer), in charge of the division of the Great Northern Road. The style and the speed with which he has advanced difficult works in a wild and rugged country entitle him to signal praise. In these successful operations Mr. Whiting (Supervisor) has afforded very important aid. In the erection of bridges, on another section of the same line, Mr. O'Donnell has proved himself to be an efficient and able officer. Captain Prior (Madras Army) has evinced capacity for becoming a valuable executive officer. Major Campbell (Madras Army) has done much work out of doors, and is an officer of industry and practical knowledge. Captain Cobbe (Madras Artillery), assistant to Chief Engineer, has managed the affairs of that office in a highly satisfactory manner, and is an officer of considerable attainments. Captain Chapman (of the Madras Army) performed good work on the Chindwarra road. I desire to add that Captain Sim, commanding the Madras Sappers at Seroncha, has co-operated cordially with

with the civil authorities, and has rendered his men very useful. Mr. Meara (Civil Engineer) has executed a considerable amount of work on the Great Eastern Road.

CHAP. XIII.
Central Provinces.

511. This Report is now concluded. I have endeavoured to explain, with as much brevity as the number and variety of the subjects would admit of, what has been done, and what is being done, for the administration of the Central Provinces. The matters to which attention is now being particularly directed may be stated as follows, in the same order as the several chapters and sections of this Report:—

I. The giving effect in the Judicial Department to Act VIII. of 1859 for Civil Procedure, and to the Punjab Code for Principles of Law.

II. The lessening of the excessive duration of suits, and the better regulation of costs.

III. The working of Small Cause Courts, so as to avoid hasty and imperfect decisions, while securing speedy justice; and the limiting of the frequency of appeal.

IV. The employment of assessors and panchayets; the discouragement of Native pleaders and agents; and the establishing of clerks of the courts after the model of Oude.

V. The recording of evidence by the hand of the judge, and the admission of the Mahratta language into the courts of the districts where that language is spoken.

VI. The quicker despatch of criminal trials before the Session Courts.

VII. The vesting of Native chiefs and gentry with judicial and magisterial powers, graduated according to individual fitness.

VIII. The punctual rendering of such returns in all branches of the Judicial Department, as may lead to the constant correction of defects.

IX. The working of the newly-organized constabulary.

X. The entire suppression of gang robbery.

XI. The erection of suitable gaol buildings; the introduction into the prisons of those measures which have elsewhere been found to conduce to the moral discipline of the prisoners; and the subjecting of the prisons to regular inspection.

XII. The commencement and early completion of the revised assessment of the land tax for periods of twenty and thirty years throughout these provinces.

XIII. The concession of a permanent settlement to all estates fit to receive it.

XIV. The securing of a perfect proprietary title in the land, generally, throughout these provinces; and the protection of tenant right and other subordinate interests.

XV. The demarcation of unclaimed waste land available for grantees.

XVI. The inspection and regulation of the settlement operations on an uniform principle.

XVII. The better supervision and repair of minor irrigation works in the Nagpore province especially.

XVIII. The improvement of the local arrangements for collecting the salt tax in certain districts; and its extension into districts now exempt.

XIX. The improvement of the system of excise on intoxicating liquors, by confining their manufacture to central distilleries.

XX. The working of the new Stamp Act.

XXI. The modification of the opium system.

XXII. The introduction of State education into the Nagpore province.

XXIII. The establishing of village schools throughout these provinces by means of the cess, levied at the rate of one per cent. on the land tax.

XXIV. The establishing of sanatoria in the Sautpoora hills.

XXV. The completion of the main roads connecting Nagpore with the North.

XXVI. The speedy opening of the great line connecting Nagpore with the valley of the Mahanuddy, and with the Eastern coast.

XXVII. The construction of roads in the cotton districts of the Wurda valley.

XXVIII. The commencement of tramways in connexion with the railways.

XXIX. The better management of municipal works and local improvements generally, and in the Nagpore province particularly.

271—I.

3 E 4

xxx. The

CHAP. XIII.
Central Provinces.

xxx. The observation of the circumstances connected with the navigation of the Godavery.

xxxI. The revision and regulation of all kinds of civil expenditure and establishments, so as to secure financial economy.

xxxII. The management of wild states and chiefs under political control (especially those on the frontiers), so that they may be won over to the cause of order.

xxxIII. The preservation of the existing forests.

xxxIV. The selection of localities suitable for European settlement, according to the Government Resolution of 17th October 1861.

xxxV. The better preparation of cotton by means of superior cleaning, pressing, and packing.

xxxVI. The progress of the revenue survey.

xxxVII. The establishment of fairs in the interior for merchandise, produce, and cattle.

xxxVIII. The prevention of the impressment of labour and carriage, and the introduction of an equitable system of supply.

xxxIX. The collection and collation of reliable statistics of population, trade, and agriculture.

512. On the first formation of a new division of the empire, work falls heavily upon those entrusted with its administration. This is especially the case when organic changes have simultaneously to be carried out in the Imperial system of some departments, such as those discussed under the Revenue and Judicial Chapters of this Report. Something has been effected—much remains to be done. But I think that, upon a consideration of past progress, and the present condition of affairs, there arises abundant hope of improvement in the future. I trust that the measures which have been introduced, as well as those which have been proposed, may meet the wishes, and tend to carry out the policy, of his Lordship the Governor General in Council.

Nagpore, 1 August 1862.

(signed) *R. Temple,*
Offg. Chief Commr., Central Provinces.

(No. 123.)

From Captain *Hector Mackenzie*, Secretary to Chief Commissioner, Central Provinces, to Colonel *H. M. Durand*, C.B., Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department, Fort William; dated Head Quarters, Nagpore, 14th August 1862.

Sir,

I AM instructed by the Officiating Chief Commissioner, to forward a statement of the receipts and expenditure of the Central Provinces for the year 1861-62, compiled from returns received from the Deputy Auditor and Accountants-General of Allahabad and Bombay respectively, in the form prescribed in your Circular Docket, No. 1,353, of the 30th June (received in this office on the 15th ultimo).

2. The accuracy of the figures may be depended upon as representing actual receipts and audited expenditure during the year 1861-62. They may be found to differ somewhat from the figures given in the Financial Chapter of the Administration Report, by Mr. Temple, forwarded to you under cover of my No. 20 of the 5th instant, which it may hardly be necessary to remark, indicate the revenue and charges appertaining to the year, without respect to actual collection or disbursement.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Hector Mackenzie*, Secretary.

STATEMENT of RECEIPTS and EXPENDITURE of Central Provinces for the Year
1861-62.

RECEIPTS.		Rs.	DISBURSEMENTS.		Rs.
I.	Land revenue, including Sayer and Abkarree - - - -	58,69,501	A.	Allowances, refunds, and drawback -	28,759
II.	Assessed taxes - - - -	4,86,838	B I.	Revenue Department - - -	13,90,445
III.	Customs - - - -	2,00,410	II.	Allowances and assignments under treaties and engagements - -	7,24,254
IV.	Salt - - - -	8,50,036	III.	Allowances to district and village officers - - -	
VI.	Stamps - - - -	2,62,148	IV.	Miscellaneous - - - -	1,559
X.	Law and Justice - - - -	1,63,108	F I.	Public Works - - - -	15,27,678
XI.	Police - - - -	1,23,458	II.	Salaries and expenses of public departments - - -	2,01,165
	Tributes and contributions from Native states on account of contingent, &c. - - - -	522	III.	Law and Justice - - - -	5,84,498
XIII.	Public Works - - - -	1,94,098	IV.	Police - - - -	13,25,250
XV.	Miscellaneous - - - -	83,358	V.	Education, Science and Art - -	57,418
			VII.	Superannuation and retired allowances and gratuities for charitable and other purposes - - -	1,18,418
			IX.	Miscellaneous - - - -	21,414
			X.	Contingencies, special and temporary - - - -	40,772
				TOTAL - - -	60,21,630
			Interest	- - - -	7,740
	TOTAL - - - Rs.	82,33,477		GRAND TOTAL - - - Rs.	60,29,370

Chief Commissioner's Office, Central Provinces,
Head Quarters, Nagpore, 4 August 1862.

By Order,

(signed) *Hector Mackenzie*, Secretary.

(No. 1887 A., dated 26th September 1862.)

TRANSFERRED to the Home Department, in continuation of No. 1833, dated 20th instant.

By order,

(signed) *J. T. Wheeler*,
Assistant Secretary to the Government of India,
Foreign Department.

CHAPTER XIV.

P U N J A B.

CONTENTS.

SECTION I.—JUDICIAL.

PART I.—CIVIL JUSTICE.

	PARAS.
Statistics - - - - -	1
Increase of original Suits in what Districts most visible; decrease of Appeals - - - - -	2
Comparative Litigations in Divisions - - - - -	3
Delhi less litigious than the Punjab - - - - -	4
Class of cases increased - - - - -	5
Average value of Suits - - - - -	6
Proportion of Suits decided by Tehsildars and Native Judges - - - - -	7
Revision of judicial proceedings; the reasons for it - - - - -	8
Satisfactory results - - - - -	9
Despatch and remands not productive of unpopularity; Suits for land excluded from Civil Courts; petty nature of litigation; recusancy of debtors; cases settled without detailed trial; simplicity of the work - - - - -	10
Cognovits - - - - -	11
Family Councils - - - - -	12
Limitation of Appeals - - - - -	13
Small Cause Courts - - - - -	14
Honorary Civil Judges - - - - -	15
Registration - - - - -	16
Model Account Books - - - - -	17

PART II.—CRIMINAL JUSTICE.

Number of Cases - - - - -	18
Average duration of Trials - - - - -	19
Indian Penal Code introduced - - - - -	20
Capital Sentences - - - - -	21
Honorary Native Magistrates appointed in large cities - - - - -	22
Jaghirdar Magistrates well reported on - - - - -	23

PART III.—POLICE.

Statistics of Crime; analysis thereof - - - - -	24
Sudden increase in Crimes against Property - - - - -	25
New system of Police introduced, Cis-Indus; increase of Crime due to this cause - - - - -	26
Comparison between Cis and Trans-Indus Police not unfavourable to former - - - - -	27
Crime, Cis and Trans-Indus, compared and analysed - - - - -	28
Severe famine south of Sutlej; high prices of food north of Sutlej; increase of Crime attributable to this cause - - - - -	30
Proportion of heinous Crime in each District - - - - -	31
Adultery decreasing - - - - -	32
Comparative success of Police in prosecution of Crime - - - - -	33
Strength and cost of new Constabulary, Cis-Indus - - - - -	34
Detail of heinous Crimes, Trans-Indus - - - - -	35
Murder much less frequent in Peshawur than formerly; mostly caused by female infidelity; illustrative anecdote by Burnes - - - - -	36
Immigration of Waziri and Gbilzai Graziers; cause of strife in Kohat; Police administration difficult; population divided into factions - - - - -	37
Border raids in Dera Ismail Khan District - - - - -	38
Colonel Taylor's remarks thereon - - - - -	39
System of Police on the Border described - - - - -	40
Honorary Police Officers; cattle-lifting in Goojranwalla - - - - -	41
Disclosures of a cattle-thief - - - - -	42
Honorary Police Officers successful in Lahore Division; less so in Mooltan Division - - - - -	43

	PARAS.
Cost of Punjab Police - - - - -	44
Reduction in Police Establishments - - - - -	45
Separation of the Duties of Military and Police in the Derajat - - - - -	46
Commendation of Police Officers - - - - -	46½

PART IV.—GAOLS.

General results - - - - -	47
Unusual sickness; Inspector General's remarks thereon - - - - -	48
Rate of Mortality - - - - -	49
Progress of Education amongst Prisoners; Jail manufactures - - - - -	50
Escapes - - - - -	51
Continued success of the Monitor system; Dr. Dallas' remarks thereon - - - - -	52
Commendation of Officers - - - - -	53

SECTION II.—REVENUE.

PART I.—LAND TAX.

Demands and Collections - - - - -	54
Balances - - - - -	55
Balances in famine Districts; in other Divisions - - - - -	56
Remission of Land Tax - - - - -	57
Litigation - - - - -	58

PART II.—EXCISE AND OPIUM.

No increase of Revenue from these sources - - - - -	59
Sudder distilleries experimentally established - - - - -	60

PART III.—CUSTOMS AND SALT.

Receipts - - - - -	61
Delhi Customs line; importations of salt decreased; sugar revenue increased - - - - -	62
Pind Dadun Khan Salt Mines - - - - -	63
Receipts from new Duty on Sugar - - - - -	64

PART IV.—CANAL REVENUE.

Increase in Revenue from Irrigation - - - - -	65
---	----

PART V.—INCOME TAX.

Income Tax Collections - - - - -	66
Abandonment of License Tax and two per cent. Income Tax very acceptable to the people - - - - -	67

PART VI.—STAMPS.

Duties realised from Stamps; proposal to Stamp Leaves of Account Books; and to have a distinctive Stamp for Law Proceedings - - - - -	68
General Summary of Increase and Decrease of Revenue - - - - -	69

SECTION III.—EDUCATION.

	PARAS.
Progress of Education; Zillah Schools; Tehsilee Schools; Village Schools; Female Schools; Normal Schools; Private Educational Institutions	70
Aggregate Results	71
Expenditure on Education	72
Increased appreciation of Education by Natives; Candidates for entrance to Calcutta University; spread of English Language in Village Schools; Adult Classes for Study of English	73
Review of Progress in Umballa Circle	74
" " in Lahore Circle	75
School established at Kurtarpore	76
School founded by Sirdar Jhunda Sing, Bootaleah	77
Hours of attendance limited	78
Government system re-acting on Indigenous Schools	79
Review of Progress in Rawul Pindee Circle	80
Interest taken in Education by the Lughari Chief, Jumal Khan, in Dera Ghazee Khan	81
Female Education in Jullundur District	82
Exertions of Captain Elphinstone in the Cause of Female Education	83
Erection of School-houses	84
Advantage of placing Village Schools under Superintendence of District Officers	85
Commendation of Officers	86
Lahore Medical College; Expenditure; Commendation of Officers	87

SECTION IV.—PUBLIC WORKS.

General Summary of Expenditure	88
--------------------------------	----

PART I.—MILITARY.

Fortifications	89
Cantonments	90
Accommodation for Troops	91
Ordnance	92
Commissariat	93
Stud	94
Total Expenditure on Military Works	95

PART II.—CIVIL ADMINISTRATION.

Revenue—Land and Miscellaneous	96
Customs	97
Salt	98
Post Office	99
General—Public Departments	100
Scientific Institutions, Charitable Institutions, Monuments and Antiquities	101
Ecclesiastical—Churches	102
Burial Grounds	103
Educational	104
Judicial—Police	105
Court-houses	106
Gaols	107

PART III.—PUBLIC IMPROVEMENTS.

Indus River Works	108
Municipal	109
Industrial	110
Agricultural—Baree Doab Canal	111
Inundation Canals	112
Putiala Canal	113
Western Jumna Canals	114
Minor Irrigation Works	115
Total Expenditure on Irrigation Works	116
Forests	117
Arboriculture	118
Communications—Metalled Roads; Metalled Crossings of River Channels	119
Lahore and Peshawur Roads	120
Indus Tunnel	121
Unmetalled Roads	122
Hill Roads	123
Bridges	124
Ferries and Boat Bridges	125
Accommodation for Travellers	126
Total Expenditure on Communications	127
Electric Telegraph	128

PART IV.—WORKS EXECUTED FROM LOCAL FUNDS.

	PARAS.
Expenditure from Local Funds	129
Civil Administration:	
General	130
Ecclesiastical	131
Educational	132
Judicial	133
Public Improvements:	
Municipal	134
Agricultural	135
Communications	136

PART V.—RAILWAYS.

Umritsur to Lahore	137
Lahore to Mooltan	138
Delhi to Umritsur	139
Expenditure on Punjab Railways	140
Commendation of Public Works Officers	141

SECTION V.—POST OFFICE.

District Daks	142
---------------	-----

SECTION VI.—ELECTRIC TELEGRAPH.

Telegraphs continue efficient and useful	143
Reason why receipts and disbursements are not noted	144

SECTION VII.—MARINE.

Department of Inland Navigation organized	145
Steamers on Upper Indus; description of River	146
Traffic on River between Attock and Mukhud	147
Advantage of having Steamers on the Indus	148
Boat Traffic	149
Indus Steam Flotilla Traffic	150

SECTION VIII.—FINANCE.

Appendix I., Receipts and Disbursements	151
Military Expenditure not taken into account in former Reports; Reason for this	152
Military Expenditure now exhibited; financial result	153
Proposed Reductions in Military Expenditure	154
Army of North Western Frontier; properly an Imperial Charge	155
Financial Result, excluding Cost of Frontier Army	156
Reason why the whole Military Expenditure might be regarded as an Imperial Charge	157
Items of Revenue increased	158
" " decreased	159
" Expenditure increased	160
" " decreased	161
Proportion of Revenue expended on Internal Improvements and Public Works	162
Reform in System of Account	163
Minor reforms in District Treasuries	164
Inspection of Treasuries by Deputy Auditor General; Accountant General's visit	165
Favourable notice of Officers of Account	166

CHAP. XIV.

Punjab.

SECTION IX.—ECCLESIASTICAL.

	PARAS.
Nothing to record under this Head - - -	167

SECTION X.—POLITICAL.

Kabul, seat of the Taimuni Tribe; Yar Mahomed's Operations against them - - -	168
Abdul Ghafur Khan; his Forces and Revenue - - -	169
Furrah - - -	170
Outrage committed by the Taimuni Chief; its results - - -	171
Visit of the Amir's Daughter to Furrah; its effects; Mahomed Sharif Khan's occupation of the Taimuni Chief's Country - - -	172
The Chief goes to Herat; Sultan Jan's march against Furrah; arrives at Khillutgah - - -	173
Garrison of Furrah; treachery of the Khans; reduction of the Fort; advance of Kandahar Sirdars to Ghirishk - - -	174
The Amir at Jelalabad; summons the Khans; marches towards Kandahar - - -	175
Death of Sultan Mahomed Khan; his parentage; Governor of Peshawur; treachery in aid of Runjit Singh, who confirms him at Peshawur conditionally; Governor of Kabul; ousted by Dost Mahomed Khan; intrigues again with the Seikhs, who drive him from Peshawur; Dost Mahomed engaged against Shah Shuja at Kandahar; Sultan Mahomed's intrigues at Jelalabad; their discomfiture; his treachery against the Amir; obtains a fief in Peshawur from the Maharaja; is confined at Lahore; the Amir's opinion of him; released by Sir H. Lawrence; his ingratitude; his exclusion from any benefit of the Treaty made with the Amir; return to Kabul; death of Pir Mahomed Khan - - -	176
Treaty of peace between Khokand and Bukhara - - -	177
Border Tribes; Engagements entered into by the Muhsood Waziris; their breach; Sections implicated; Fines imposed; method of payment - - -	178
Interview of the Chief Mulliks with the Commissioner; difficulties of the tribe; proposed colonization - - -	179
Jydoons and Hindoostani Fanatics - - -	180
Investiture of Maharaja of Jummoo with Order of Star of India - - -	181

SECTION XI.—MILITARY.

Preliminary Remarks - - -	182
Army in the Punjab - - -	183
Punjab Irregular Force; reductions - - -	184
Artillery; Mountain Trains - - -	185
Strength of Punjab Irregular Force - - -	186
Brief notice of distribution of Army in Punjab; proposed reductions - - -	187
Delhi Brigade - - -	188
Sirhind Division - - -	189
Lahore Division - - -	190
Peshawur Division - - -	191

	PARAS.
Punjab Irregular Force in defence of the Frontier - - -	192
Raids - - -	193
Reductions in Native Army - - -	193½
Reduction in Cattle Establishments attached to Punjab Irregular Force - - -	194
Improvement in Breed of Horses - - -	195
Cholera at Meean Meer - - -	195½
Visit of Sir Hugh Rose to Trans-Indus Frontier - - -	196
Volunteer Rifle Corps - - -	197
Commendation of Officers, Punjab Irregular Force - - -	198

SECTION XII.—MISCELLANEOUS.

PART I.—AGRICULTURAL.

Fall of Rain - - -	199
Prices of Grain - - -	200
Sale of Waste Lands; Value of Land Increasing - - -	201
Irrigation Projects in Dera Ghazee Khan - - -	202
Cotton - - -	203
Flax, its Cultivation Increasing - - -	204
Silk - - -	205
Indigo, Increase of Exports - - -	206
Increase in Exports of Wool - - -	207
Cattle Fair at Umritsar - - -	208

PART II.—SURVEYS.

Delhi and Hissar Revenue Survey; Boundary Survey in Rawul Pindee Division; Area Surveyed - - -	209
Cost of Surveys - - -	210
Great Trigonometrical Survey; Kashmir Series - - -	211
Progress in Khagan - - -	212
In Little Tibet - - -	213
In Ladak - - -	214
Difficulties of the Survey - - -	215
Progress satisfactory - - -	216

PART III.—DISPENSARIES AND VACCINATION.

Increase in Number of Patients treated - - -	217
Inspector General's Summary of Results - - -	218
Spread of Vaccination - - -	219
Vaccine Virus obtained from England on the whole successful - - -	220
Small-pox rare - - -	221

PART IV.—TEA.

Decrease in Yield of Tea; Improved Quality of Tea Produced; Increased Crop of Seeds - - -	222
Distribution of Seeds and Seedlings; great demand - - -	223
Tea Cultivation spreading - - -	224
Measures taken to Facilitate Transfer of Land in Kangra - - -	225
Financial Results - - -	226
Importance of Tea Cultivation; Probable Demand in Europe; in Kashmir and Ladak; in Central Asia - - -	227
Commendation of Civil Officers - - -	228

CHAPTER XIV.

P U N J A B.

ANNUAL REPORT on the ADMINISTRATION of the PUNJAB TERRITORIES,
for the Year 1861-62.

SECTION I.—JUDICIAL.

PART I.—CIVIL JUSTICE.

1. The salient statistics of civil justice will be found in the Table below :—

Statistics.

DIVISION.	Total Number of Suits on the File.	Number disposed of.	Remaining for Decision.	Total Value of Suits disposed of.	Average Value of each Suit decided.	Average Cost of each Suit.	Percentage of Cost to Value.	Average time occupied in each Case.	Percentage of Cases decided in favour of Defendant or Respondent.	Percentage of Cases disposed of by Razeenamah.	Percentage of Non-suits and Dismissals.	Percentage of Work disposed of by Tehsildars.	Miscellaneous Cases disposed of.
				Rs.	Rs.	Rs.	Rs.						
Delhi - - - -	4,775	4,627	148	4,64,551	100	8	8	20	9	14	4	28	6,183
Hissar - - - -	2,167	2,105	48	1,35,876	64	6	9	18	14	15	7	40	2,217
Cis-Sutlej States - - -	10,155	9,905	250	6,68,679	68	4	6	14	17	14	5	31	6,383
Trans-Sutlej States - -	15,706	15,147	559	6,94,170	45	3	8	25	16	15	3	48	8,081
Umritsur - - - -	15,675	15,193	388	7,23,515	48	4	8	20	18	16	9	38	17,170
Lahore - - - -	14,702	14,236	383	8,00,703	56	4	7	24	12	16	10	38	6,263
Rawul Pindee - - - -	11,701	11,198	478	4,18,398	37	3	8	22	16	20	8	45	4,342
Derajat - - - -	8,465	8,313	94	2,47,024	30	3	9	12	13	14	8	43	3,979
Mooltan - - - -	10,365	10,256	109	4,81,876	34	4	11	13	13	17	4	51	3,790
Peshawur - - - -	5,654	5,468	181	1,83,484	33	3	9	15	15	9	9	41	2,538
TOTAL for 1861 - - -	99,365	96,451	2,638	48,18,276	50	3½	8	19	15	16	7	40	61,855
TOTAL for 1860 - - -	1,04,221	1,01,296	2,236	57,09,153	56½	3½	6	33	18	17	8	38	64,548

2. Compared with 1860 there was an increase of 12 per cent. in the number of original suits instituted. The districts in which the increase was most visible were Jullundur, Sealkote, Lahore, Goojranwalla, and Jhung. The number of appeals diminished both in the district and the Commissioners' courts.

Increase of original suits.
In what Districts most visible.
Decrease of appeals.

CHAP. XIV.

Punjab.

3. The subjoined figures show the comparative litigiousness of the different divisions :—

Comparative litigation
in Divisions.

DIVISION.	Population.	Total Number of Suits on the File.	Proportion of Suits to Population.
Delhi - - - - -	1,328,650	4,775	1 to 278
Hissar - - - - -	858,021	2,167	1 to 396
Cis-Sutlej States - - - - -	1,761,377	10,155	1 to 173
Trans-Sutlej States - - - - -	2,250,941	15,706	1 to 143
Umritsur - - - - -	2,313,628	15,675	1 to 147
Lahore - - - - -	1,558,715	14,702	1 to 106
Rawul Pindiee - - - - -	1,691,409	11,701	1 to 144
Derajat - - - - -	910,696	8,465	1 to 107
Mooltan - - - - -	1,230,632	10,365	1 to 118
Peshawur - - - - -	862,756	5,654	1 to 152
TOTAL - - -	14,766,825	99,365	1 to 148

Delhi less litigious than
the Punjab.

4. The frequency of appeal to law in the Punjab proper, as compared with the Delhi territory, is very marked.

Class of cases
increased.

5. The increased litigation is most perceptible in parole debts, which multiplied by one-fourth, and in debts on unregistered bonds, which rose by a third.

Average value of suits.

6. The average value of suits declined from Rs. 56 8 - to Rs. 50. It will be observed that the average for the Delhi division is 100 rupees, nearly double that in any other.

Proportion of suits
decided by Tehsildars
and Native judges.

7. The proportion of cases decided by the Tehsildars was 40 per cent., and of all the Native judges 60 per cent. Of the cases appealed to the District Courts, 20 per cent. were remanded for re-investigation.

Revision of judicial
proceedings.

8. The extent to which the revision of the proceedings of the lower Courts is carried in the Punjab has attracted some attention; but the Lieutenant Governor, after carefully considering the subject, has become fully convinced that, so long as the judges are charged with Revenue and executive duties, have no special training for judicial work, and are unassisted by educated and respectable pleaders; it is very necessary for the superior Courts to have the power of insisting on the complete investigation of cases. Any uncertainty thus introduced into the operation of the law Courts is a less evil than that of affirming an imperfect trial, though it by no means follows that, because further inquiry is ordered, the decision of the lower Court is reversed. In consideration also of the ignorance of suitors who generally conduct their own causes, it has not been deemed expedient to withhold from the Appellate Courts the power of admitting supplementary pleas and evidence. The one object kept in view is to ensure the administration of substantial justice, by means of the existing judiciary, for any change of agency is dependent on financial consideration.

Satisfactory results.

9. The result is certainly not unsatisfactory. The industry of the courts is sufficiently attested by the fact, that out of 99,365 suits only 2,638 remained undecided at the end of the year; the average duration being 19 days.

Despatch and remands
not productive of
unpopularity.

10. It has been suggested that the expedition with which cases are disposed of, coupled with the facility allowed to appeals, and the frequency of remands, may bring the system into disrepute. But experience is the only fair solution of this question. If an annual decline in the number of cases instituted were perceptible, there would be ground for suspecting something wrong in the *officina justitia*. But what is the fact? An annually increasing resort to the law Courts, and that not merely for large sums, for which great risk and inconvenience will always be incurred, but for trivial amounts, which, even in this cheap Province, would not be worth recovery if the process were attended with the proverbial legal evils of delay, vexation, and expense. All suits for landed rights, which are those involving the longest inquiry, are decided in the Revenue Courts. The great mass of work consists of petty debts. Of the cases decided in 1861, 88 per cent., were less than 64 rupees in value. And as has been truly remarked by the Judicial Commissioner, the indebted community are lax of habit, and require a little gentle pressure to be brought face to face with their creditors. Many cases are disposed of by confession of judgment, and 16 per cent. are settled by compromise. Though the number of suits is large, the work is, for the most part, simple. It is most important that the way to its adjudication

Suits for land excluded
from civil courts.Petty nature of
litigation.Recusancy of debtors.
Cases settled without
detailed trial.
Simplicity of the work.

adjudication should be easy and direct, and that there should exist speedy means of review and correction. These objects are attained under the present system, and in the statistics of the past year there is nothing to show that it fails to meet the wants of the parties concerned, and it may fairly be concluded that a scheme of Civil justice, of which the community increasingly avail themselves, is not practically defective in itself, or ill-adapted to the wants of the people most interested.

CHAP. XIV.
Punjab.

11. The Lieutenant Governor has under consideration a proposal made by the Judicial Commissioner for admitting "cognovits." It is hoped that many suits may thus be stopped *in limine* before any expenses are incurred. Cognovits.

12. It is also in contemplation to devise some special trial, by means of "family councils" or otherwise, for the settlement of domestic disputes which the parties concerned do not wish to bring into open Court. Such disputes are very frequent in families of rank in the Punjab. Family councils.

13. It has been ruled, that second appeals shall not be admissible unless some distinct error of law is shown from the decision of an Assistant Commissioner with ordinary powers of a Tehildar, affirmed by a Deputy Commissioner, or in any suit in the nature of those cognisable in the Small Cause Courts where the value of the claim is under 500 rupees. Limitation of appeals.

14. Judges of Small Cause Courts have been appointed at Delhi, Simla, Umritsur, Lahore, and Peshawur. These Courts have been freely resorted to, and the procedure is prompt and final; but it is considered too soon to pronounce decidedly on their general effects. They have rather afforded a means of settling a class of cases formerly not brought into Court at all than relieved the district tribunals of any considerable portion of their former work. Small cause courts.

15. The jaghirdars invested with Civil jurisdiction disposed of 2,085 in average of 13 days to each case. The Commissioners have generally reported favourably of the manner in which this class of officers have used their powers. Their knowledge of, and influence with, the people, and the nearness of their residences to suitors, appear to more than make up for any deficiencies of judicial skill, which indeed is but little needed in the petty cases of which they have cognisance. Some of them are described as extremely zealous. Honorary civil judges.

16. The necessity of registration has, to a certain extent, been forced upon the people by the provisions of the Stamp Act, and 23,563 deeds were registered in 1861 to 12,440 in 1860. Registration.

17. The people have shown no disposition to adopt the model account books circulated for their instruction. Model account books.

PART II.—CRIMINAL JUSTICE.

18. The criminal business in 1861 was unusually heavy; 41,263 cases were brought to trial, the number in 1860 being 35,303. It speaks well for the diligence of the Courts that only 296 cases remained under trial at the end of the year. Number of cases.

19. The average duration of trials, both with and without the police, was the same as the preceding year, namely, eight days with and seven days without the police. Of 94,807 witnesses examined, 88,675 were discharged on the first day. The average duration of sessions trials was reduced from 37 to 27 days. Average duration of trials.

20. The Indian Penal Code having come into operation, a considerable difference has been caused in the nature of punishments; but it would be premature to compare the results of the new and superseded systems. Indian penal code introduced.

21. The number of capital sentences amounted in 1861 to 45, or 19 in excess of 1860. Capital sentences.

22. In the large cities the plan of deputing a magistrate to the chief police office, for the purpose of disposing of all petty cases, has been tried with much satisfaction to the people. No detailed record of the evidence is kept, but the Deputy Commissioner has the power of ordering a fresh trial where he may deem it advisable. At Lahore this minor criminal business is now transacted by a *quorum* of Native magistrates, residents of the city, who are selected for their rank and the good repute in which they are held by their fellow-townsmen. Their functions are discharged with efficiency, popularity, and relief to the stipendiary magistracy. Honorary native magistrates appointed in large cities.

23. Similar results have attended the jurisdiction conferred, about a year ago, on selected jaghirdars in rural localities. The following jaghirdar magistrates have been specially mentioned by the Commissioners:— Jaghirdar magistrates well reported on.

Sirdar of Booreea, Cis-Sutlej States.
Raja Jodbeerchund, of Nadown.
Raja Ram Singh, of Seeba.

Sirdar Goordut Singh, Ferozepore district.
Sirdar Jhunda Singh, Goojranwalla district.
Khawja Mahomed Khan, of Khutuck.

CHAP. XIV.
Punjab.

PART III.—POLICE.

Statistics of crime.

24. The following Table exhibits the number of crimes committed in the Punjab and its dependencies for the three past years :—

Y E A R.	1st Class of Atrocity.	2d Class of Atrocity.	3rd Class of Atrocity.	4th Class of Atrocity.	Total of Heinous Offences.	Minor Offences.	GRAND TOTAL.
1859 - - - - -	265	792	20,273	2,362	23,692	23,226	46,918
1860 - - - - -	257	730	21,948	1,906	24,841	22,354	47,195
1861 - - - - -	253	721	23,470	2,190	31,634	22,460	54,094
Difference between 1860 and 1861 - - -	- 4	- 9	× 6,522	× 284	× 6,793	× 106	× 6,899

Analysis thereof.

These figures show an increase of 14·6 per cent. in the aggregate of crime for the year 1861. There was one crime to every 274 persons of the population instead of to every 314, as in the year preceding. The increase is almost entirely in heinous offences, there being one heinous crime to 470 persons instead of to 596, as in 1860. Yet in crimes of the two highest degrees of atrocity* there is a slight but continuous decrease throughout the three years.

In 1861 this decrease is in crimes not affecting property, as wounding with intent to murder and unnatural crime; whilst aggravated dacoitee, highway robbery, burglary, theft, and cattle-stealing materially increased. Coming to the third class of heinous crimes, which consist principally of the above-mentioned unaggravated, we find the large increase of 29 per cent. Burglaries were increased by 2,177; thefts by 2,471; cattle-stealing by 1,682. The increase in crimes of the fourth class is not excessive, but again it is to be noted, that uttering counterfeit coin increased by 120, and receiving stolen property by 132.

Sudden increase in
crimes against
property.

25. The characteristic of the year, therefore, is a marked increase in the frequency of crimes against property.

Now, in 1858, a decrease was observable in this description of crime. Crimes of the third degree of atrocity numbered—

In 1856	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	18,220†
In 1857	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	17,876†
In 1858	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	17,457†

It has been shown that in 1859 and 1860 no extraordinary increase occurred. But in 1861 the increase was most serious. In 19 districts this increase occurred under all the three heads of burglary, theft, and cattle-stealing; in eight districts under two of these heads, and in four under one. The increase was sudden and general, and must have arisen from some abnormal and pervading cause.

New system of police
introduced, Cis-Indus.Was increase of crime
due to this cause?

26. A new system of police had been introduced into the Cis-Indus Territory, and it became a question whether or not the increase of crime were traceable to this cause. As the old system had been maintained in the Trans-Indus Divisions, a solution was easily attainable by a comparison of the incidence of crime in the two tracts. If the increase were visible only in the Cis-Indus Territory, then it might plausibly be attributed to the changes of departmental organisation; but if the increase were equally apparent in the Trans-Indus Country, some other cause must be sought for.

Comparison between
Cis and Trans-Indus
police, not unfavour-
able to former.

27. It would not have been surprising if, on the first employment of a new agency, some temporary derangement had resulted. Many circumstances, in fact, concur to render its career, at the first start, one of comparative inefficiency. But the criterion is not unfavourable to the Cis-Indus Country. Crime has there increased 12·3 per cent; in the Trans-Indus 13·7 per cent. As regards heinous crime, the increase in the Cis-Indus

* 1st CLASS.		
Murder.	Murder with highway robbery.	Murder with cattle-stealing.
Murder by Thugs.	Ditto with burglary.	Wounding with intent to murder.
Ditto with dacoitee.	Ditto with theft.	Aiding and abetting in Suttée.
2d CLASS.		
Culpable homicide.	Theft with serious aggravation.	Rape.
Affray or riot with homicide.	Cattle-stealing with ditto.	Incest.
Dacoitee with serious aggrava- tion.	Assault - ditto.	Unnatural crime.
Highway robbery with ditto.	Administering poisonous drugs, &c.	Arson.
Burglary - with ditto.		

† Exclusive of the Delhi and Hissar Divisions, then attached to the North Western Provinces.

Indus has been 27·4 per cent. ; in the Trans-Indus only 26·2 per cent. ; but it is to be noted that crimes of the two first degrees of atrocity slightly increased in the Cis-Indus ; in the Trans-Indus they considerably diminished. This last result is unusual ; the character of the Trans-Indus population being commonly far more disposed towards violent crime than that of the more peaceable inhabitants of the Cis-Indus.

CHAP. XIV.
Punjab.

28. The following figures, showing the proportion of heinous crime to population in the two regions, illustrate this difference of character :—

Crime, Cis and Trans-Indus, compared and analysed.

Cis-Indus	-	-	-	1860	-	-	-	1	crime to 604 persons.
Trans-Indus	-	-	-	1860	-	-	-	1	„ 536 „
Cis-Indus	-	-	-	1861	-	-	-	1	„ 475 „
Trans-Indus	-	-	-	1861	-	-	-	1	„ 425 „

The description of atrocious crime which decreased in the Trans-Indus Territory were chiefly wounding with intent to murder, aggravated assault, rape, and unnatural crime. Murders with theft, and aggravated burglaries, and thefts increased. Coming to the aggravated felonies, of 11 cases of dacoitee, which appear against none in the year preceding, no less than nine occurred Trans-Indus. Highway robbery increased in all the districts, Trans-Indus ; and Cis-Indus in the districts of Ferozpore, Loodiana, Thanesur, Delhi, Rohtuck, and Sirsa. It is observable that the increase of burglaries was not excessive in the districts (excepting Loodiana) south of the Sutlej ; but in the richer tracts immediately to the north this crime became much more frequent, as the figures below will show :—

	Cases.		
	1860.	1861.	Increase.
Jullunder - - - - -	397	458	61
Hoshiarpore - - - - -	659	1,078	419
Umritsur - - - - -	290	471	181
Goordaspore - - - - -	195	640	445

Again thefts have not generally increased in the Cis-Sutlej Districts, excepting in Ferozpore ; whilst in the Trans-Sutlej and Umritsur Divisions the same enormous excess, as in burglaries is visible. This excess appears also in the Lahore and Rawul Pindee Divisions. In the Lahore and Mooltan Divisions, cattle-thefts, the normal crime of the pastoral inhabitants, increased in a ratio ranging from 30 to 110 per cent., and an excess of this crime disfigures the statistics of almost every district in the Punjab, but is not marked either in the Cis-Sutlej or Trans-Sutlej tracts. Wanton destruction of cattle and child-stealing were more frequent generally. Coining was very rife at Umritsur.

29. It has been shown that the increase of crime was sudden, that it chiefly affected property, and that it was general and not to be accounted for by changes of police. It has also been seen that whilst violent open crime, such as highway robbery, appeared south of the Sutlej, to the north there was an enormous increase of petty burglaries and thefts. Great destitution may also be inferred to have existed from the prevalence of child-stealing and cattle-slaying. The statistics are probably not quite accurate, but they faithfully corroborate the conclusions to be deduced from actual events.

30. During 1860 a severe famine afflicted the districts south of the Sutlej. It was most severely felt in the districts of Goorgaon, Delhi, Kurnal, Thanesur, Rohtuck, and Hissar. It was mitigated in a considerable degree by the means taken to feed the starving population, but the mortality was great and the privation general, and may easily have induced the desperation which rushes into open and violent crime. Again, although no famine was felt across the Sutlej, yet food became very dear, and the poorer classes, sorely pinched, were impelled to theft and robbery.

Severe famine south of Sutlej.
High price of food north of Sutlej.

It seems useless to seek for other causes of the increase of crime, when one so imperious and irresistible as the famine is at hand.

Increase of crime attributable to this cause.

The quantity of wheat to be bought for a rupee declined on an average as follows :—

	Mds.	Srs.	Cks.
1859 - - - - -	1	1	-
1860 - - - - -	-	30	-
1861 - - - - -	-	15	12

CHAP. XIV.
Punjab.Proportion of heinous
crime in each district.

31. The prevalence of heinous crime in each district, and the proportion in which it has increased during the year, will be readily gathered from the Table below :—

	DISTRICT.	Number of Persons to one Heinous Crime.	
		1860.	1861.
1	Goorgaon - - - - -	1,174	1,209
2	Huzara - - - - -	1,568	1,025
3	Kangra - - - - -	1,331	983
4	Jhelum - - - - -	1,032	764
5	Dera Ismael Khan - - - - -	1,189	623
6	Sealkote - - - - -	760	618
7	Goordaspore - - - - -	1,086	581
8	Jullundar - - - - -	731	580
9	Rohtuck - - - - -	915	571
10	Kurnal - - - - -	1,068	552
11	Mozufferghur - - - - -	486	517
12	Goojranwalla - - - - -	605	515
13	Umballa - - - - -	502	510
14	Rawul Pindiee - - - - -	891	497
15	Thanesur - - - - -	464	454
16	Hissar - - - - -	449	477
17	Umritsur - - - - -	725	473
18	Goojrat - - - - -	757	470
19	Dera Ghazee Khan - - - - -	469	441
20	Googaira - - - - -	535	432
21	Jhung - - - - -	689	419
22	Ferozepore - - - - -	698	418
23	Loodiana - - - - -	356	390
24	Bunnoo - - - - -	424	386
25	Lahore - - - - -	407	386
26	Mooltan - - - - -	475	372
27	Hoshiarpore - - - - -	525	363
28	Peshawur - - - - -	345	304
29	Sirsa - - - - -	257	290
30	Shahpore - - - - -	357	263
31	Kohat - - - - -	286	211
32	Delhi - - - - -	216	191
33	Simla - - - - -	445	140

Adultery decreasing.

32. The following decline in the number of cases of adultery reported has taken place. It will be remembered that the decrease became apparent simultaneously with the appointment of corporal punishment for the offence :—

Year.	Number.
1859 - - - - -	875
1860 - - - - -	689
1861 - - - - -	675

Comparative success
of police in prosecution
of crime.

33. Subjoined are statistics elucidating the comparative success of the police in the prosecution and punishment of crime under the two different systems in force :—

Y E A R.	Per-centage of Cases brought to Trial of those Reported.		Per-centage of Acquittals.	
	Cis-Indus.	Trans-Indus.	Cis-Indus.	Trans-Indus.
1860 - - - - -	72·8	82·3	22·	28·8
1861 - - - - -	72·6	84·3	26·9	22·5

The inference is in favour of the old police, who, in the Trans-Indus, have brought to trial a larger proportion of crimes, and also prosecuted a larger proportion to conviction. But such a result was to be anticipated not merely because the old system operates to the disadvantage of accused persons by uniting the police and judicial powers in the same person, but still more because the new police have not attained the skill and experience which they will hereafter acquire.

34. The

34. The strength and cost of the new police (Cis-Indus), exclusive of cantonment or canal police, or Thuggee establishments, are as follows:—

CHAP. XIV.
Punjab.

Strength and cost of
new constabulary, Cis-
Indus.

Number.	DETAIL.	Cost per Annum.	TOTAL.
European Supervision :		<i>Rupees.</i>	
1	Inspector General - - - - -	27,000	3,85,800
1	Personal assistant to Inspector General - - -	9,600	
4	Deputy Inspectors General - - - - -	57,600	
25	District superintendents - - - - -	1,84,800	
31	Assistant ditto - - - - -	1,03,200	
2	Probationary assistants - - - - -	3,600	
64			
District Police Force :			
56	Inspectors - - - - -	92,640	18,16,128
427	Deputy inspectors - - - - -	2,80,800	
1,570	Serjeants, Foot - - - - -	2,30,664	
276	Ditto Mounted - - - - -	93,168	
9,102	Constables, Foot - - - - -	7,26,564	
1,368	Ditto Mounted - - - - -	3,28,320	
12,799			
444	Recruits - - - - -	34,440	15,444
	District establishments - - - - -	14,124	
	Repairs of arms, &c. - - - - -	7,572	
	Hospital establishments - - - - -	7,886	
	Office establishments - - - - -	-	
	Medical attendance - - - - -	-	
	Clothing - - - - -	-	17,568
	Contingencies - - - - -	-	35,076
13,307			1,39,560
GRAND TOTAL - - -		-	24,09,576

The distribution of this force is thus indicated:—

Strength of Force.	Area in Square Miles, Cis-Indus.	Population.	Proportion to One Policeman.	
			Area, One Policeman.	Population, One Policeman.
13,551	76,042	13,271,223	5.6 miles.	979 people.

The actual expenditure under the head of police has amounted to 33,65,220 rupees during 1861-62.

Detail of heinous crimes, Trans-Indus.

35. The subjoined table shows the number of crimes, of the first and second degrees of atrocity, committed, Trans-Indus :—

		FIRST CLASS.										SECOND CLASS.												
Division.	DISTRICT.	Murder.	Murder by Thugs.	Murder, with Dacoitee.	Murder, with Highway Robbery.	Murder, with Burglary.	Murder, with Theft.	Murder, with Cattle Stealing.	Wounding, with intent to Murder.	Aiding and Abetting Sutttee.	Culpable Homicide.	Affray or Riot, with ditto.	Dacoitee, with Serious Aggra- vation.	Highway Robbery, with ditto.	Burglary, with ditto.	Theft, with ditto.	Cattle Stealing, with ditto.	Assault, with ditto.	Administering Poisonous or In- toxicating Drugs with Criminal intent.	Rape.	Incest.	Unnatural Crime.	Arson and Incendiarism.	
PESHAWUR.	Peshawur	{1861 1860	31 37	- -	- -	1 -	1 10	13 -	6 16	- -	13 16	2 3	- 3	1 2	10 3	15 8	- -	29 59	4 5	6 10	- -	11 18	73 70	
	Huzara	{1861 1860	8 9	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -	1 -	- -	3 2	1 1	- -	- -	- 3	1 -	- -	17 6	- -	2 2	- -	1 -	1 4	
	Kohat	{1861 1860	9 7	- -	- -	1 1	- 2	- -	1 1	- -	1 -	2 -	- -	2 -	1 -	- -	- -	5 11	1 1	1 3	- -	2 1	16 25	
	TOTAL	{1861 1860	48 53	- -	- -	2 1	1 2	13 10	8 17	- -	17 18	5 4	- 3	3 2	11 6	16 8	- -	51 76	5 6	9 15	- -	14 19	90 99	
	Difference	- - -	-5	-	-	+1	-1	+3	-	-9	-	-1	+1	-3	+1	+5	+8	-	-25	-1	-6	-	-5	-9
	DERAJAT.	Bunnoo	{1861 1860	9 13	- -	- 1	- -	- -	- -	- 9	- -	3 2	- 1	1 -	- -	- -	- 1	- -	2 6	- 1	4 8	- -	- 2	11 4
Dera Ismail Khan		{1861 1860	6 4	- -	7 -	- -	- -	- -	1 4	- -	4 1	3 1	- -	2 -	1 -	- -	- -	11 10	2 1	13 10	- -	3 2	5 4	
Dera Ghazee Khan		{1861 1860	8 8	- -	- -	- -	1 2	- 1	2 -	- -	- 2	- 1	- 1	- -	- -	- -	- -	8 7	- 1	8 16	- -	2 5	7 3	
TOTAL		{1861 1860	23 25	- -	7 1	- -	2 2	- 1	3 13	- -	7 5	3 3	1 1	2 -	1 -	- 1	- -	21 23	2 3	25 34	- -	5 9	23 11	
Difference		- - -	-2	-	+6	+1	-	-	-1	-10	-	+2	-	-	+2	+1	-1	-	-2	-1	-9	-	-4	+12

Murder much less frequent in Peshawur than formerly.

Mostly caused by female infidelity.

Illustrative anecdote by Burnes.

36. The number of murders in the Peshawur District is still very large, though less than in 1860. But compared with 12 years ago, when the number was one a day, the improvement is striking. The prevalence of arson requires attention. Female infidelity is by far the most frequent cause of murder. Repeated executions have not yet changed the moral sense of the people regarding the summary revenge with which they consider this crime may justly be visited. The following story, told by Burnes, illustrates that, under their former rulers, murder committed from such provocation was not held to be criminal :—

“As we passed the suburbs of the city we discovered a crowd of people, and on a nearer approach saw the mangled bodies of a man and woman, the former not quite dead, lying on a dunghill. The crowd instantly surrounded the chief of our party; and one person stepped forward and represented, in a trembling attitude, to Sultan Mahomed Khan, that he had discovered his wife in an act of infidelity, and had put both parties to death; he held the bloody sword in his hands, and described how he had committed the deed. The chief asked a few questions, which did not occupy him three minutes: he then said, in a loud voice—‘You have acted the part of a good Mahomedan, and performed a justifiable act.’ He then moved on, and the crowd cried out—‘*Afreen*’ (Bravo).” These same Puthans will nevertheless sell their wives, and use them as mere beasts of burthen.

Immigration of Wuziri and Ghilzai graziers.

Cause of Strife in Kohat.

Police Administration difficult.

Population divided into factions.

37. It is stated that, owing to the extension of cultivation in the Kohat District, the customary annual immigration of Wuziri and Ghilzai graziers, and their flocks and herds from the mountains in winter, is becoming a source of strife and crime. The facilities for escape to the independent hills embarrass the police administration of this district, although the surrounding tribes are bound by engagements to procure some sort of reparation for the injured parties after the Puthan fashion. The population are also much divided in religious tenets. The people of Lower Miranzai, the Toorees of the Korum, and several small tribes west of the Korum, are Sheeahs; the rest, Soonees. Under the names of “Gar” and “Samil,” supposed to be those of two brothers, whether Mahomedan or Hindoo is doubtful, are ranged two very ancient factions which are irrespective of creed or tribe. The “Samil” party is the stronger.

38. The following crimes were committed in the Dera Ismail Khan District by the border tribes:—

CHAP. XIV.
Punjab.

	Raids.	Dacoitees.	Thefts.
Wuziris - - - - -	7	30	22
Shoranis - - - - -	-	1	4
Biluchis - - - - -	-	1	—
Bhatanis - - - - -	-	1	1
Not traced to any tribe - -	-	9	26
Total - - -	7	42	53

Border raids in Dera Ismail Khan District.

The above classification of border forays is graduated according to the number of men reported to be concerned in the robbery.

39. Colonel Taylor, the Commissioner, makes the following remarks:—

Colonel Taylor's remarks thereon.

"Considering that, from January to the middle of June, and from the 13th of August to the middle of October, we were at open variance with the Muhsood Wuziri tribe, who were anxious, in the commencement of the year, to do all they could do to make us feel the inconvenience of being at war with them, the amount of infringement of the border which they were able to accomplish was very small. The Wuziris, in their attacks, lost several men, and on one occasion a party of the 3rd Punjab Cavalry captured a whole body of the marauders in the low hills about the Zerwunnee Pass. After the treaty was concluded, it was broken by the Jangee section of the tribe, by their murdering the grass-cutters of the 3rd Punjab Cavalry. After this, the whole of their tribesmen and property were seized, and they were mulcted to the full amount of 600 rupees blood-fine per man, which they had covenanted in the treaty to pay."

40. It may be well to give an account of the system of police in force, in the words of the Commissioner:—

System of police on the border described.

"The cordon of military posts along the border line supplemented by local police, but all now, when on the exterior line, under the command of the military officer commanding on a certain tract of frontier, may be looked upon as the general measure in force, on the Bunnoo and Dera Ismail Khan border, for the repression of crime on the part of the border tribes. On the Bunnoo border, however, the Ahmedzai Wuziri tribes, located in Bunnoo, are held answerable for the good conduct of their tribesmen; and this latter system prevails throughout the Dera Ghazee Khan District, and is attended, from the peculiar patriarchal character of the chiefs, with signal success.

"On the Dera Ismail Khan border, village cattle is not allowed to be grazed west of the frontier road, unless attended by an armed guard; and on the Tonk border, the villagers are bound under penalty to provide a *dhole*, or Native drum, for each village, and to beat it on occasion of an alarm."

41. The experiment of investing landholders with police functions has been tested in the Lahore and Mooltan Divisions, in both of which there are extensive wastes, affording great facilities for the perpetration of cattle-theft. The results have been successful in the Goojranwalla District, as will be seen from the following Table:—

Honorary police officers.
Cattle lifting in Goojranwalla.

COMPARATIVE STATEMENT of Cases of Cattle-theft which have occurred in the Goojranwalla District.

YEAR.	Number of Cases reported.	Number of Cases brought to trial.	Number of Persons brought to trial.	Disposed of on Trial.		
				Convicted.	Committed.	Acquitted.
1850	844	209	404	170	-	223
1851	1,190	205	441	182	-	212
1852	598	176	310	193	-	132
1853	532	201	352	247	6	95
1854	423	311	593	328	-	224
1855	404	245	475	270	5	174
1856	197	147	288	189	8	81
1857	226	187	360	185	6	125
1858	252	178	340	237	2	97
1859	257	198	353	234	-	110
1860	256	189	344	177	-	159
1861	336	313	606	342	-	260

CHAP. XIV.
Punjab.

These figures show a material decrease in the number of cattle-thefts reported. During the past year several unreported cases have been brought to light by the honorary police officers. But the chief improvement is in the number of reported cases brought to trial. The fact that, out of 336 cases, 313 were brought to trial, in a district where previously in a large proportion no arrests were made, must have a deterrent effect on the commission of cattle-thefts, particularly as the prosecutions show a fair average of convictions.

Disclosures of a
cattle thief.

42. The subjoined statement of an old thief discloses some of the ramifications of the crime:—

“Those engaged in the ‘profession’ of cattle-lifting have accomplices (belees) all over the country, of whom they make use as occasion offers, and in return lend their aid when asked. There are various ways of disposing of the stolen animals to evade the first hue and cry. Sometimes an artful thief will merely transfer them from his neighbour’s yard to his own shed, and, when all the trackers for miles round are vainly scouring the country and following up false scents, he quietly conveys his booty to some convenient ‘belee.’ Ordinarily, however, the cattle is conveyed as far as possible the night it is stolen, and concealed during the day at a ‘belee’s’ well, or if there is not safe shelter there it is taken to his house, but this is avoided if possible. A patch of sugar-cane is also a favourite place of concealment.

“The necessity, to the cattle-lifter, of having a number of belees, arises from his not being able always to choose the time when he will make off with a prize. Sometimes but a few hours of night remain when he gets clear away with his prize, and he dare not travel during the day, so must take refuge at the house of his friend. But he always prefers making the most of the night, by going, if possible, 30 kos or more. When once in the Bar it is safe to travel by the day. The distances stolen cattle are conveyed before they are finally disposed of varies very much in some cases. Where the owners are persons of influence, and likely to make great efforts to recover their property, the animals are taken a very long way. Some men have belees at Delhi, Mooltan, and Peshawur. The belees are not ordinarily rewarded with a share in the cash realized from the animal; they aid in stealing, but a strict account is kept of service given and received; nothing is done, and no risk incurred, without an equivalent return, and periodical balancing of account takes place. On those occasions fierce altercations on the value of the mutual assistance rendered takes place, each party crying down his own animals and exaggerating the value of the others. Such controversies often end in bloody fights; and when rogues fall out, honest men come by their own.

“The value of the stolen property depends very much on the degree of danger in buying it. An animal worth 50 rupees would ordinarily be sold to a belee, only 10 miles off from the owner’s village for 12 or 13 rupees; if, however, he made great efforts to get more, and stood out stoutly for a higher bid (and here the narrator spoke as though he were thinking of some successful, but hard-fought bargain), it might be possible to get 15 or 16 rupees for it.

“Sometimes a regular system of exchange exists, each party taking over and disposing of his friend’s stolen cattle, brought to a convenient place for that purpose; the animals to be stolen or exchanged are fixed on, and their respective merits discussed on beforehand.”

43. Half the district of Goojranwalla is under the police management of these honorary police officers. Smaller portions of the Lahore and Ferozepore Districts are subject to the same agency, and the results have been satisfactory. But in the Mooltan Division the experiment has proved less successful. The landholders are allowed small pieces of land rent-free in consideration of their services; but, compared with the regular police, the cost to the State is small, whilst the employment of men of their own locality in the Government service is acceptable to the people.

Honorary police
officers successful in
Lahore Division.
Less so in Mooltan
Division.

Cost of Punjab Police.

44. The following figures exhibit the cost of the Punjab Police as recently organized:—

	Rupees per Annum.
Cis-Indus Police - - - - -	24,09,576*
Trans-Indus Police - - - - -	4,53,048
Cantonment Police - - - - -	27,012
Thuggee and Dacoitee Establishments - - - - -	10,700
Canal Police - - - - -	16,421
TOTAL - - - - -	29,16,757

45. Since 1859 the cost of the police establishments has been reduced from 46,61,013 rupees to 29,16,757 rupees, being nearly 17½ lakhs per annum.

46. Hitherto the separation between the duties of the Punjab Irregular Force, protecting the Derajat, and the police under the civil authorities has not been very defined. It has always been thought important that the force should be aided by the men of the country, who have generally been entertained by the district officer, and under the designation

Reduction in Police
Establishments.

Separation of duties of
the military and police
in Derajat.

* In this sum are included all guards, departmental and personal.

CHAP. XIV.
Punjab.

Commendation of police officers.

PART IV.—GAOLS.

General results.

**Unusual sickness.
Inspector General's
remarks thereon.**

“ Although the great proportion of cases were recorded, at the time, as remittent or intermittent fever, yet there appeared, in almost every instance, either congestion of the brain

M. S. C.

271—I.

CHAP. XIV.
Punjab.

brain and liver, or diarrhœa and dysentery, and it was these serious organic complications which were the immediate cause of death.

"The essential character of the disease is decidedly zymotic, partaking clearly of the main features of the nature of typhus or gaol fever, such as was attended with such fearful mortality on two separate occasions in the Newgate Prison and Milbank Penitentiary in England, as well as at Bancoorah, in Bengal, in 1833, and at several other gaols in this country at various times. The cause is best described by the expressive phrase of 'blood poisoning,' a state we know to be produced by the want of pure air and sufficient cubic space to keep the human frame in a state of health, combined with the operation of fear, the mind being kept in a depressed condition, either by the loss of liberty, or other cause.

"All classes of men suffer precisely from the same causes, and the same result is produced under whatever circumstances they may be situated. It occurred amongst the remnant of Sir John Moore's army, after the memorable retreat from Corunna; it occurred in the Crimea, as well as in several of our campaigns, and, still more recently, among the Sonthal prisoners, and those confined at Delhi after the mutiny in 1858.

"Although the disease only appeared in its epidemic form, and attended with such fatal results in the four gaols before specified, yet at other stations the prisoners have suffered much more than in the three previous years. At the Lahore Central Gaol every one of the inmates, not only among the convicts, but even among the establishment and guards, were prostrated with fever immediately after cholera had left the station in the month of September."

Rate of mortality.

49. The rate of mortality rose from 2·33 in 1860 to 8·64 in 1861, exclusive of prisoners who may have died after being dismissed to their homes. The following figures show the rate of mortality since 1852:—

1852	-	-	-	9·72	-	-	Year of great sickness.
1853	-	-	-	4·95			
1854	-	-	-	6·21			
1855	-	-	-	5·07			
1856	-	-	-	10·10	-	-	Year of great sickness and cholera.
1857	-	-	-	6·67			
1858	-	-	-	4·83			
1859	-	-	-	2·35			
1860	-	-	-	2·33			
1861	-	-	-	8·64	-	-	Ditto - ditto.

Progress of education amongst prisoners.

50. Education amongst the prisoners is reported not to have progressed. The profits of gaol manufacture were less by 58,149 rupees than in the previous year; a result to be expected from the closure of gaols and the prevalence of sickness. But the Inspector General considers the labour of prisoners is not made the most of. He argues that "if a native can support himself and family by his daily labour as a free man, he ought to be made, at least, to support himself, when in gaol, so far as his food is concerned."

Gaol manufactures.

The most noticeable gaol manufactures are:—the silks made after English patterns at Mooltan; the paper from Rawul Pindee; and the carpeting and cotton goods from Jullunder, Ferozepore and the Lahore Central Gaols.

Escapes.

51. Only 12 prisoners escaped out of 35,910, and of these eight were recaptured. The per-centage of escapes has been reduced from ·81 in 1853 to ·10 in 1861, which says much for the efficiency of the system.

Continued success of the monitor system.

52. The plan of employing prisoners as monitors in the central gaol, under the careful superintendence of Doctor Dallas, has been proved to work well in practice. He thus describes it:—

Dr. Dallas's remarks thereon.

"On the 1st of March 1861, the system was introduced into this gaol: 74 burkundazes were dismissed, and a similar number of monitors, who had been selected, were told off to take their places. The duties of these monitors were explained to them carefully; they were to superintend the prisoners entrusted to their charge; they were responsible for their custody, for their doing their proper quantity of work, for good order and regularity in the gang, ward, or workshop under them; in short, the duties heretofore supposed to be performed by burkundazes were to be performed by them, but keys were not to be entrusted to them, nor were they to go outside the gaol. The privileges were—they were to wear a different dress from the other prisoners; they were to have their irons taken off with the exception of an ankle ring; they were to be excused from labour; and for each year's service as monitor they were to receive a remission of three months in their sentence.

"The dismissal of 74 burkundazes rendered a large sum of money available; this was made use of to employ three men at 18 rupees a month, 1st class warders; and 18 at 12 rupees a month, 2d class warders. The duties of these warders were to supervise the monitors, to prevent their oppressing or ill-treating the prisoners under them, and to see that

that all orders and routines were carried out properly. At night they were to furnish patrols for the interior of the gaol; they were not guards; their number was fixed, not with any reference to the number of prisoners, but with regard to the plan and size of the gaol; their pay was fixed at a high rate, in order to induce men of respectability to take service, for the gaol service has never been popular; its duties are irksome and continuous, and no one who can get employment elsewhere will seek it in a gaol. It was also hoped that a regular service might be established, in which men could be trained and drafted off to other gaols as darogahs.

"Although the pay has been fixed at a high rate, yet the saving effected has been considerable. In 1860 it amounted to Rs. 1,506 6. 8.; in 1861, to Rs. 2,315. 10. 2.; and in this latter year it would have been still larger had not the pay of trade instructors (Rs. 559. 11. 4.) been met from it. In the present year (1862), in consequence of the second circle of the gaol having been partially built, and to some extent occupied, it has been found necessary to increase the number of second-class warders to 29; but this is almost as many as will be required when the whole gaol is completed; and so soon as this is done, and all the prisoners from the Golah Serai Gaol moved into the Central Gaol, the saving, I imagine, will be very much larger.

"I think I may venture to say that the order and quiet regularity in the gaol has increased since the introduction of the system; and that this has not been brought about by any increase in the severity of the punishments inflicted will be seen from the following table:—

Y E A R.	Daily Average Number in Gaol.	Number Flogged.	Flogged to strength Per Cent.	Otherwise punished.	REMARKS.
1857 - - - -	1,780.80	268	15.04	- -	The last column refers to punishments, increase of daily task for petty acts of disobedience and neglect.
1858 - - - -	1,784.28	86	4.81	195	
1859 - - - -	1,615.71	80	4.95	1,220	
1860 - - - -	1,566.97	57	3.63	863	The monitor system commenced on 1st March 1860.
1861 - - - -	2,100.61	72	3.42	393	

53. The Lieutenant Governor has much reason to be satisfied with the superintendence exercised by the Inspector General over the management of the gaols. In addition to his ordinary duties, Dr. Hathaway, during the year under report, minutely inspected the conservancy arrangements in the cantonments of the Punjab.

Commendation of officers.

Dr. Dallas, the superintendent of the Lahore Central Gaol, also deserves mention.

SECTION II.—REVENUE.

PART I.—LAND TAX.

54. The following table gives the customary comparative details concerning the realisation of the land tax* :—

Demands and collections.

	Demands.	Collections.	Balances.	Particulars of Balances.				Percentage on Demand	
				In train of Liquidation.	Doubtful or Undetermined.	Irrecoverable.	Nominal.	Of Collections.	Of Balance.
	Rs.	Rs.	Rs.	Rs.	Rs.	Rs.	Rs.	Rs.	Rs.
1860-61 -	1,94,93,464	1,82,33,901	12,59,563	56,528	5,55,126	4,66,769	1,81,140	93	7
1861-62 -	1,94,37,736	1,86,02,320	8,35,416	1,67,879	48,744	3,54,996	2,63,797	96	4

The

* Where the figures differ from those given in the Report for 1860-61, they are taken from revised Returns. Some discrepancy has been caused by the omission of the amount of service commutation in the Cis-Sutlej States in 1860-61.